

[05/16, 13:58] Love Has it All

INTRODUCTION

My name is destiney and i am 19 years old i have been through a lot in life but i have always manged to work through the struggle. I have no parents they died last year in a car accident along with my brother ,that broke me to say the least i was left alone with my aunt who really didnt give a damn about .what i had to eat or if a had toiletries she didnt give 2 fucks about that i lost hope on having any sort of relationship a while back when s he told am nothing am just an orphan with no dog in the world,her words left scars in my heart because it was true .

I have been working at a rerrail store for a about a

month now because i had to eat ey and my aunt proved not to care she would always say "itou have shelter because of me what else do you want".

I dont have freinds so yeah and by the way my full name is PALESA DESTINEY MATLALA but i go by destiney so i hsve no problems ehen speaking to people of different languages at the shop

Hop on the ride with as my life takes a complete 360

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 1

It was a monday morning and palesa i had to go to work but as usaul she had to clean first and make sure she has made her aunt lunch just so she could find the gate open when she get back from work.she never understood the hate she recieved from but she didnt she really mind beacuse they were never close you know

PALESA

I did my hygiene process and wore my black jeans , black vest and black sneakers , i know i know a whole lotta black ,i dont like to attract attntion so black it is

Me:your food is in the warmer and i put ice in the fridge should tou need them am heading out to work (that me yelling outside my aunts door)dont wait up i am taking a double shift

Aunt:Did you have to yell palesa mara , and why are you taking a double shift i need you to start cleaning the house we have geusts on saturday(she said yelling back

Me:oh okay i will change the shift then

Aunt :Good now go i want to sleep nxaa

I left and caught a taxi soon after o kept on thinking as to what geusts because we never have people over my god i got nervous just thinking about it

I arrived the changed shirts to the one i work at and headed to my till then my manager appeared looking like he ate a lemon and i looked down so he does not bother me

Manger:PALESE HOW DARE HOW DARE STEAL FROM THIS SHOP I TRUESTED WHEN HAD NOTHING NOTHING(okay what the hell is happening

Palesa:what the hell arw you talking i have nebr stole from the shop WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?

Manger:you know what your fired i dont need this

stress get the fuck and dont show your sorry ass
here

I stood there puzzled and confused to say the least

Manager: Get the fuck out destiney

I ran took my my bag and left . Though i was very
shocked, why am i not arrested if i stole

Aunt

(On the the phone)

Aunt:is it done

....

Aunt:Good i will pay you after this weekend

Hey guys hao dont judge me yet . See after destineys parents died i knew she would be my cash cow i mean she is young ,sexy and i know a lot of people that would want her as their makoti now am still busy talking to 2 famalies and am looking to see who pays the most and then i wont have to work a day in my life and i am lerato mathebula i was married but husy decided to kick the bucket i didnt care though my god life is about to be good

Palesa came in crying

Me:hee palesa keng why are you crying

Palesa:what do tou care you only talk to me when y... you want food please leave me alone

She said runing to her room "oh this is good one last heart break from then she can get the fuck

out of my house" life is good people life is good

Continuation

PALESA

I was confused as to why i was fired i mean am
always on time and i have never been an argument
with anyone . Oh god how am i going to feed myself
aunty is so selfish she always eats out and does
not bring any food

Aunty:palesa wake up tuu i told you wr have geusts
on the weekend wake up nonsense

I dragged my feet out

Me:what geust ? We never have geusts

Aunt:since when do you ask me question ? Start cleaning now

Her phone rang and walked to the lounge

Aunt :molweni (she xhosa now)

....

Aunt:yes she is ready and she cant wait she has alrwady started cleaning for you guys (what the hell is she talking about)

....

Aunt :no no no its no problem you can come tomorrow i understand your concerns she is a very beautiful girl you will see (she said with the biggest grin o her face)

Some how seeing her smile made me feel at ease caus3 i knew she would not yell at me

Aunty

That call made my day oh finally tjis thing is leaving my house . I dont know how to play this .oh I get it I will pin on her dead parents I will say they wanted her to marry the into the smiths oh yes i finally agreed to the smiths they offered a lot of money i mean at least am not tnrowing her to the dogs

I watched her clean as i drank my wine as i was planning how to tell her this after she was done i called her (i decided to sweet to talk her)

Me:pali ngwanake (my child) plz come here i need to talk to you (i dropped a fake tear i need to emotionally blackmail her)oh my baby i dont why they did this too you

Palesa:mmane(aunty)what is it?(she looked congused this the best i have adressed her before

)talk to me plz

Me:y...y..your parents.....oh my baby am going to be left alone

Palesa:my parents did what ..talk tuu!(she was now teary good to s art now right)

Me:oh destiny my baby your parents arranged a marriage for you

Palesa

Aunty :your parents arranged a marriage for you my child they wanted you to have a good life my love

Me:wha...wha..at are yiu talking about , mommy and daddy would never do that to me they would never

plz stop lying

I felt like dying what the hell is she talking about am 19 ..19 for fucks sake i cant get married what the hell do i know about marriage no no this is not happening to me i felt sick my stomach was in knots

Aunty:you are getting married there is nothing i can do ,your lobala will be paid tomorrow and the following day your in laws are taking you to cape town your new home

She said while walking away looked she doesn't even care oh my what have i done to deserve this am still immature to be some one's wife .i was on my knees crying i hate my parents is this how it was going to be they didn't leave funds for school yet they left a husband for me ...i thought they loved me how could they

I went to my bed cried myself to sleep.

S'celo

Yeah geuss am getting married ..how could they mara the rents now am already engaged yet they go looking for a wife am not surprised my dad always told me they would pick a wife for then i can choose my second wife so my baby will be my second wife not a train smash

Me:babe you know i love you and only you how do you think i am going to pay for your lifestyle huh

her:your not gonna leave me for that whore coz you know how i get plz dont make me hurt a bitch and i dont understand why you leaving with your parents to joburg

Me:go go tell my parents you want me stay here
with you

She just looked at me and took out her hand

Me:what?

Her:black card

Me:that's all you know (I chuckled)

Give daddy some sugar she came running and
kissed me and you know moss

[05/16, 13:59] S'celo

Yoh hai so last night my parents and i flew to joburg
and slept at some hotel, they looked happy which

meant me being a CEO yes i am a ceo of NDLOVU INCOPRATED am pretty good at my job but my dad always told to listen to him and i will be fine so am doing just that crystal is not to happy but nothing a black card can't fix

Me:so Tata tell me who am i marrying and why vele?

Tata:son its time i chose this girl coz she seems humble i dont know her but when i met her aunt a couple of months ago i sent a PI to follow her she seems like a good child and you know i dont like that crystal of your

Me:Mhhmm if you say so i dont want to fight with you

Tata:Good now go get dressed were leaving in an hour

I did as i was told you see my dad is the only person

am scared of and my mom but i respect her not
scared of the rest hai . Am mo gangester if thats
what you thought am just well connected yeah

Hope this wife of mjne is atleast pretty i dont want
her to tarnish my good public image

Nxaa

PALESA

No no no no this cant be happening i feel sick
aunty has never been kind nor nice but least she is
family , how am i going to survive in a new city i
mean i applied at Wits for next now if move oh dear
God am so confused should i run but if i do the little
i have will be finished in a week oh mama , papa
why did you do this to me i thought i was tour
princess

Aunty:PALESA

I startled

Me:sorry aunty you were saying

her:take this dress i dont want you to embarrass me today that family is filthy rich ..you be that I... i mean that your parents did this for you now tou wont have to work a day in your life

Sometimes she says the most stupid things nxa this idiot. I listened to her while she was instructing on what to do how to act in front of the "in laws ",after she was done i packed my bags while sobbing and took a bath wore the dress doek and my my sandals

Suddenly i heard a knock "shit"i said ot must be

them i started crying again am no wife a house wife
at that i have dreams and gaols to achieve but how
am i going to do that if am someone's damn "WIFE"
how am i going to study whole some ass wants
food on the table,wants me do wsh and iron his
clothes damn my parebts screwed me over.

I could hear conversation on the other room but
could not hear what they were saying. I stoped
crying

Me:Dammit destiney get your shit together this is
for your mom and dad after everything this is
theeast yoh could do

I said so to comfort myself tbats when i heard my
name

S'celo

Never planned l getting married while am 23 ,
crystal and i planned on having a long engagement
but now thats all gone hai this thing we call life very
much unpredictable

Looked down then up this lady walked in i looked at
her but she was looking down well atm wast the
body is fire

Tata:oh s'celo bhuti look at your wife she is
beautiful

Mom:yeah hai she is beautiful but i need to feed
hear to get some me on her bone

We all lughed but i could see she looked irritated

Tata:Sit my child tou are indeed a good sight to
wash my sons eyes (yhuu une'drama lo)my

daughter have you packed you bags we have already paid the lobala and your aunt was genrous enough to lst us take you today with us

Her:yebo baba i did pack my bags i was just waiting to be called

Mom:now my baby how does your husband look , its okay you can look at him

She looked at me yoh guys she is so cute with her lil fro pink lips but then i dont love her i live my Crystal

Her:he looks ohk and clean

That has to be one of the worst complements i have ever gotten girls say am hot , sexy and handsome "ohk and clean "what the hell

It was time to go and i was told to carryhrr bags to the car she folloed me to take something i geuss

Her:I can carry my own bags

I looked at her and carried the bags and headed out, she gonna be trouble i can sense it

PALESA

My aunt came to me one last time and told to me to behave like a makoti just loomed at and smiled . All i felt was hurt i mean the family looks rich and well put together but that does nit mean nothing if am not happy at that moment i felt like i despised my parents

M.law:makoti its time to go baby

Me:okay ma

I took my hand back i looked back and i swear my aunt was dancing . We went to the hotel first to pick up their things and headed to the airport then the jet (not impressed at all)

They were talking and laughing and i was looking at my so called husband who was just having the time of his life . I swear he is gonna want to take me back home himself i might be quite and reserved but am no fool i Will work on him and make him wish he didnt pay that stupid lobola

I sank on my seat buried my self with blankets as i tried as much as possible to cry silently

Comment

Like

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 3

Am sorry guys for not writing down the ceremony part but it just exhausted me just by thinking about it

Palesa

Its been a week since my wedding (traditional) i have a wedding band and the in law's insits that i have to have it on all the time so with respect i do so beacuse they have treated way nicer than my aunt has ever treated me

And yoh guys i thought i knew xhos a mara hai i couldn't even hear what they said most time so i commited to learning a bit

Oh and lil old me made a freind she is a relative ya
s'celo and i like her ntombi is a darling

Yall must think i have no pers onality but my parents
and brothers deaths filled nothing but pain in me
and my oh well you know how that went but slowly
but surely am getting back to my old self i dont
know its because am surrounded by people or its
just that am starting ro accept that they are no
more

Ahhgg s'celo and that girl have sex all the time and i
think she simetimes loud in purpose so that u can
hear them nxa lil bitch *told my pers onality is
coming out *.

S'celo and i have an agreement tou live your life and
i do the same and we will live happily ever after

Crystal:You seem to be deep in thought

Me:....

Crystal:are you always this lame

S'celo walked in shirtless

Me:s'celo keep your bitch away from me plz

stood up and went to my room and S'celo walked in

Him:what was that

Me:what?

Him :you suddenly know how to talk

Me:you mean i dont let that whore walk over me ,
yeah geuss i was tired of that shit

Him:you curse a lot stop that it dont suit you

He walked out

Me:FUCK YOU S'CELO

Yes i do use profanities a lot but that dont mean no shit .

S'celo

I walked downstairs , i was still amazed at palesa i mean the girl has never spoken to me or my girl after the agreement then this yoh

me:babe what arw you doung now

Her: i just saw this bag and i had to buy online before they sold out

me: you are always shopping wena crysta kanti why yoh make me broke

her:babe you have a lot of money a couple of thous ands wont kill yoy

Mxm this girl i love her but yhe amount of money i spend on her is a lot plus the montlhy allowance its a lot .

Palesa came downstairs looking all sorts of cute *i have eyes and am a man i can look plus o paid a lot of money for her*

Me:where you going you never go anywhere

Crystal:why do you care?

Palesa:what she said!!

Me: i was just asking

Her:if you must know ,i have a lunch date with ntombinat the mall

She went out the door

Her:DON'T WAIT UP

She left mxm oho lete go fuck my girl again

Me: babe one last round

crystal:always

She opened her legs ...yhuuu my whore *dont look at like that she is my whore*

Ntombi

Hey y'all am ntombi am 22 and yeah am s'celo 's cousin but not that close am meeting up with palesa coz i want to show her a good time she been couped up ling enough in that house she needs to relax but knowing how she dresses i told ger to come to the mall first *i want to give her a makeover* i hope she agrees I told her to meet me at spur

She appeared guys hai mara she is cute yaz i just need to make her sexy who knows s'celo might actually notice her

Her:babe(she came and hugged me)

Me:love how are you?

Her:other than listneing to your cuz fuck all noight am good

*we laughed

Me:man tou know you can kick her i mean its your house

Her:no man what if i want to bring a man ro ride no hai

Me: celo will never will nevr allow that

Her:we will see about that , so what aew we doing today?

Me:(i hsbe to be smart anout this) so you know am at design scholl right and we were told to put

together a photoshoot , i need beforw and after pic
babe plz be my model

Her:why would i do that ?

Me:pleeeeee *puppy dog eyes she never says no
to that*pleaase

Her:oh fuck it okah then

I jumped yes yes yes lets go then , paid the bill

We walked out Nd screamed "MAKEOVER TIME"
guys we're crazy i know

PALESA

My god i have been in 50 outfits already she just
takes 2 snaps and moves on but shelloks really
happy and am happy too for a change

Her:okay okay you will wear this one for the

celebration

Me: what celebration

Her: your a Mrs bae and we need to celebrate

She paid and we walked to a salon i did my hair
bput on some makeup

Hai mara guys i was hot

We went to a club*first time in a club* i talk a whole
shit but i have not experienced a lot of things in life

My gawd it was so much fun though we drank , and
drank and drank and then drank some more i
thinkbthe club was closing so we decided to leave
but guys we werewas so drunk we balanced each
other to the uber miss thing her could even drive
becuase we were so drunk

Me:yhuu ha.na sisi that so much fun*we laughed

and for a while i forgot the shit that was called my life the uber arrived at the house and we paid we walked still balancing ea h other singing Umlilo and we would stop laugh ppl being drunk is fine after struggling to open the door for about 30minutes we were stopped on our tracks

Me:shit shit shit *in a whisper*

Plz comment and like

Tell me what you think good or bad i will take it but dont be harsh guys yhuu

Oh and i dont edit guys so am sorry if some words a spelt wrong Love Admin

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 4

Palesa

Me:shit shit shift *whisper*

Yoh guys i was holding on for dear life to ntombi who was just singing

Me:ntombi shut the hell up

Guy u'ma was just standing there looking at us

Me:i didn't...didn't know you were coming *i said in a very drunk voice*

Ma:wena ntombi what nonsense is this youy cant even stand on your own

Ntombi:ma we were bored njena so we went to have some fun i mean pali was tired of listening to celo and her having sex

Wenja did you have to say that

Ma: niyandinyela nina s'celo carry these to upstairs
look at them

S'celo:okay ma

He carried ntoki then me

Ma: and put her in your bed

S'celo:haibo mama you know i cant do that where
will crystal sleep

Ma:s'celo do as i say and wena crystal leave this
house and leave that ring behind my son is already
married

Crystal:but ma you can't do that baby talk to your mom

Ma:hai futs ek get out out out out

She said while chasing her out mind you am still carried bridal style by mister over who just looked shocked

Ma:its time i fixed this nonsense imagine having a whole whore while you have a wife and wena pelesa you are married now act like it nxaa

S'celo ascended up the stairs and attempted to put me in my room

Ma:s celo dont annoy me tuu!!

Scelo went to his room and put me in the bed i have never been in here before and its big and spacious.

Me:why is your room better than mine*i said taking of my clothes,guys alchohol hai suka*

He looked at me first before responding

Him:because it's my house

I chuckled "dont touch me when you get in bed " i said asbi dosed off to sleep

Chai i respect achohol

S'celo

I was sitting on the couch looking at my wife yuuh

guys looking at her naked with just a g- string gave me a boner , crystal is hot but yooh hai man this girl i got a boner just by looking at her and imagine i have to sleep with her on the bed ,my couch is so hard if i sleep on it my body will pay for it so i dont have a choice i got in ded.she was looking at the other side so her ass was on my face

I still couldn't believe ma chased crystal out I cant fight with my mom phela I geuss i dont love her enough to do so ,I didn't evn have the urge to speak up or defend her , I dont know why I mean mom made her take off her ring I still didn't speak up kanti whats going on with me why the sudden loss of intrest in the girl I claim to love , mxm I need to stop thinking nonsense of course i love Crystal i mean she is Mrs me hao

Lord I need your help coz the boner is till there ...I sat thinking about shit I would do to her if I were to have my way with yoh guys I was evn salivating

I dont know when i dos ed off but I eventually did

I woke up and its sundays i dont usually go anywhere but with my mom here and her here i cant i have fo find my crystal i looked at her one more time as i disappeared in the bathroom took a shower wore my nikey track suit and sneakers i went downstairs found my mom there oh great

Ma:I asked ntombi to leave am dealing with you and your wife today so i suggest you get your sorry ass here and sit down eat your breakfast and wait for your wife till she wakes up

She stood up and Nd locked all the doors changed the alarm system code and left me there standing in disbelief

Mma Ndlovu

These kids want to take me to the grave ,I came to visit the newlyweds only to be confronted by celo having sex with that thing on the couch and palesa no where to be found only for her to come home so drunk she could not stand on her 2 feet well they dont know me I will make them fall I love if its the last thing I do in this world

I took a bucket of water and poured on palesa

Me:GET THE HELL UP AND GET DRESSED COME DOWN STAIRS IN 5 MINUTES.

what you think she gonna do

Its short i know but am sleepy to type

Love

Admin

Not edited

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 5

Palesa

My head oh my god plz make it drop, ma just poured cold ass water on me told me to go downstairs , I couldn't find anything to wear so I took s'celo's shirt and went downstairs andbyes the shirt coverd everything .i was confronted by a very and i mean very pissed off s'celo yhuu why is he this sour in the morning so I decided not talking to him.

Me:molo ma

Ma:morning baby (I thought she was mad) sit down here ,here is your breakfast you look terrible.

Me:ouch guesss i deserve that

She sat and and placed juice next to me oh i love her

Ma:so what is going on

Me:.....

Him:.....

Ma:i won't repeat myself so SPEAK MAN

Me:ohk ohk(i was crying now haibo why am i crying)ma s'celo has crystal here everyday and they are very loud when they do it i couldn't...i couldn't bear it anymore so ...so(sob)when ntombi offered to take me out i couldn't say no ma,your son has not even offered to show me cape town if he is not with crystal he is not here.()

Yoh he gave me a death stare i almost shit myself

Ma:is it true s'celo

Him:yebo ma *he was still staring at me*

Ma:how will it work huh how will it work if you dont try,my baby we gave you multiple times to choose a wife yourself but you failed ,so we found one for you

Him:hai mara i didn't ask you mama ts hini.

Ma:i dont care so this is what your going to do am going to lock you in your room you 2 have to talk maybe you might just like each other

Like that's ever going to happen

Ma:did you hear me GET YOUR ASS UP AND GO TO YOUR ROOM

We stood up practically dragging our feet and ma really did lock the room Haibo lo mama

Me:oh shit REALLY

I buried my face on the bed

S'celo

Hai my mom is on another level ngoku imagine she locked the room i mean its locked i was meant to meant up with my freinds later today i haven't seen them in a while.

Palesa just threw her self on the bed i dont ven think she notices that the bed is wet

Me:why you sleeping on a wet bed and what was that why were crying just now?

She got took the bed covers and sheet of and put on new ones which were in my closet and jumled on the bed

Me:haa.na pales a your foing to talk to me kaloku

Her:what do want me to say hu

Me:i dont know anything we cant just sit and do nothing i forgot my phone downs atirs my laptop is in my office so talk.

Her:ahhhhh your so annoying

She stretched her arm and the shirt went up a bit and i saw what i saw last night i hoped that my block coffee wont betray me this time

Me:cover yourself please

Her:go to hell s'celo..cant we just sleep and prete d

like none of this is happening oh thank you

She just hot inside the covers and slept so i decided to join her what else was i going to do mara we slept

Crystal

No no that old thing just had to do that why mara why

I dont what to do mara i will do something i cant let s'celo go my mom will go crazy if i tell her that our cash cow is gone

By the way i live with my freind in an apartment its not lavish but its beautiful enough to accomodate me of pelesa think she will get my man that easy well she doent know me i will make her leave s'celo

love me and me only

Palesa

I woke feeling a bit better s'celo was still sleeping
guys mara this guy is hot i mean yhuu hai suka man
.i took a shower wore one of his shirts and went
back i found him sitting up and looking at the door

Me:you know ma wont open till she feels like it

Him:I know

Me:can we talk?

Hi:about

Me:how we plan on moving on?

Him:i dont know dude i don't

Me:well i do so get your ass up and listen .

Him:okay babe

Lol that some what that made me smile

Me:dont call me that . so we pretend

I caught his attention

Him:what?

Me:pretend s'celo man we act and behave like a happy married couple that is falling deeply in love then mom will go once she is satisfied , we kiss , hold hands and hug i know it will work

He stood up

Him:once she leaves we go back to what we were doing right ?

Me:right deal . Now come and cuddle me

Him:you are something else

Me:come

He came and cuddled me from the back we were talking and actually laughing

S'celo

Her:so you are actually smart?

Me:haibo what the hell you talking about i am a CEO

Me: thought your an idiot based on the choice of women

I just laughed

Me:what an insult

Her:its true

The door swang open and had the biggest grin on her face

Ma: you see tou just needed time

Palesa walked to the door and kissed ma's cheek and told her she was w

Right i couldn't not believe how much of a good actresd she ishmmm this wife of mine

Comment guys plz and like i want to know what are yall thinking

Love Admin

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 6

S'celo

My boys are coming over finally, i have 3 bestfreinds ha they are my ride or die , they are mxolis,anga and lunga i haven't even told them that i am married i just dont want them to ridicule me coz i know how they are ..eish i just got nervous

Palesa just made breakfast , this girl,in front of ma she is so sweet and loving ,she Will touch and hug me but as soon as ma disappears she goes back to being bitchy ,crystal has been blowing up my phone i need to call her as soon as i get to the office

Her:babe i made you lunch and here is a breif case
she kissed my cheeck, see i told you pretender

Me:thanks babe *i attempted to kiss her lips but she playfully backed away*

Her:*hits my arm* i haven't brushed my teeth silly
*liar i saw her brush her teeth *

Me: ma am off to work *kissed her cheeck and the wife's cheeck

Me: see you

I took my mercedes-Benz Maybach S650 keys and drove off ,parked my car and walked in thw office

I greeted a few people and asked my PA (sino) to brief me for the day

Sino:well you have a meeting at 12 with mr mazwai , and that's it

Me:that's it are you sure

Her:Sir you have a really competent team , i will bring you your dairy to double checkoh and th boys called said you find them at thw house

Me:oh shit ohkay i know there is no stopping them

Her:i know anything else *she bit her bottom lip*

Me: that will be all thank you

She walked out *damn that ass* i called crystal and she didnt answer

Me:ughhh she wants me to beg

I sent R20 000 into her account i know she will call

Phone rings

Her:ohh babe i knew you won't stay mad forever

Me:I you know * * come over my office baby am

horny

Her: on my way

Guys i waited and waited and it was now 12 and my meeting began

Me: Mr mazwai a pleasure .

Him: great to meet you

Me: always

We sat there and yes we closed the deal and i just closed the biggest deal of my career , and he invited me to a gala and asked to bring my significant other i just nodded and agreed but who the fuck am i going to take

PALESA

I just took a bath and ma is visting a friend of hers
and i had the door bang at the door

Me: BABY IS THAT YOU * i had to pretend in case
it was mom

Crystal: Bitch you have the nerve who the fuck is
"baby"

Me:oh its you the whore *i said while

Wearing s'celo's shirt and went downstairs i left her
there *

She came downstairs while while raging and yelling

'Will you stop " I said

The bictch slapped me , what the hell i said then she slapped me again oh yeah i lost it at that moment i punched her so hard i felt my hand sink into her stomach i was beating the shit oitbof her i wanted to knock some sense into her but i suddenly saw being pulled away as was i.

Me:LEAVE ME ALONE (i tried yanking my muself from the person

Her:let her come i swear i will kill her ()

Me:FINE I WILL CALM DOWN WHO ARE YOU

He slowly let go off me making sure i want neat her ass again , looked at the guy and ssked who they are he introduced themselves and said they were

s'celo's freinds they sat with crystal they clearly knew each other and i was in the kitchen just looking at them guys such beauty should be a crime yaz i mean look at them i mean s'celo is hotter than them in my opion mara yhuu the sauce in this house hai ngeke

S'celo

I was in the drive way and realused that my boys have arrived sat there took off my ring put it in my pocket then walked

Me:BOYS

Them:aitha/s ure/ unjani

I saw crystal i was about to ho kiss her then i saw palesa giving a death stare yhoo i stopped on my

track and just said hi palesa and i was just looking at crystals face she had bruises palesa walked to the lounge when i noticed that she is wearing my shirt and short, Hai guts this girl

Me: bab... i mean palesa why are my shirt and wena whats with your gace

Palesa turned me to loom at her and gave a hella of a slapped i almost slapped the shit of her for doing that but i held my self

Her: IF YOUR BUTCH COMES INTO MY HOUSE YES MY HOUSE AND PULL THAT FUCKEN STUNT I WILL KILL YOU BOTH YOU HEAR S'CELO I SAID DO YOU HEAR ME

She ran ups atirs and crystal just took her bag and said she will be back and the boys were just laughing so hard , i wad left there puzzled

Me:what just happned

Mxo:man who the hell is that ? She is feisty i love her

Lunga:yah ntwana ngubani ?

Me:hai man thats my wife

They gasped

Lunga: your married ?

Me:yeah ntwana arranged but am with crystal you know that

Anga: hai but your wife is hot kodwa dis you see her in them shorts ?

Me:ha.a don't loom at my wife like that i will kill you

Mxo:yoh but your wife is mike tyson did you see crystals face

We laughed so hard

Me:yhey were fighting

Anga:morw like your wife sas beating the shiy oyt of crystal

"Dont talk about me" wifey looking all sexy and shit

Me: why did...

Her:she started it though and i finished it

She sounded so hard core about it but i had to
make her respect me

Me:DON'T YOU DARE TOUCH MY GIRL AGAIN YOU
HER ME DON'T YOU DARE

she didnt even flinch

Her:boys want something to eat

Them:yes

HAIBO WENJ A

Like

Comment

Love

Admin

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 7

CRYSTAL

No no no am losing him not even a kiss what the hell not even a kiss, i need to do something and i have to plan this properly i cant lose him not yet he is mine , i dont have a job he is my income i lose him bye bye nice life no no i cant let that happen that bitch will pay i promise you.

On the phone

Me:i have to get rid of her mommy and soon

shevering

Mom:what baby whats going on CRYSTAL
BUA(TALK) MAN .

Me:he is changing and he does not even notice it
,he lets her wear his shirts and when i do he gets
angry saying am making his shirts dirty and mama
he didnt even kiss me hello today because she was
there what the hell is that mama.

Mom:get rid of her i dont know how and i dont care
but do it and do it now and today crystal we cant
lose the money you make from i will starve mos
when your good for notbing dad died he left all
these debts i didn't get a cent now you want to do
the same thing FIX IT ausi

Me:okay mama i will call stevovo

Mom:okay my baby make it clean crystal

How do i do this okay , i called stevovo and asked him to shoot palesa and make sure she dies instantly i told him a young lady that lives with s'celo i sent her a pic i found on instagram

I told him to do it today i will pay him after the job is done , sorry pali its either you or me and it sure as hell wont be me

Me:Steve don't this dare come bite me in the ass do you understand me

him:sure boss lady

So tonight i have to seduce s'celo at any cost i have to be with him for 2 months i have trying to fall pregnant but with no luck hmmm i think its a job

steve will do, if scelo wont do it then steve will he
loves money of course he will agree

I took a shower then my freind sino walked in yes
scelo's PA

Me:hey babe

Her:you sound happy

Me:yes just solved two problems in one day now
am going to fuck your boss my MAN

Her: do you have to emphasis that all the time
huh

Me:i just want you to understand am very territorial

ask palesa oh wait she is dying tonight life is good my lovie , i dont know but i got this idea i afro'ed my hair like palesa and curled it , I rock it better i must say maybe if i look like her he will get turned on a bit.

Me:dont wait up honey

Her:aren't you taking your car

Me:No my man will bring me back

I strut my way out in my expensive LV'S bought by hubby of course.

S'celo

See am used to dominating women ,what am facing

with palesa is new territory for me and very very foreign to me and honestly i want her so bad i dont even give a shit about crystal , i want palesa and now , mama called and said she is sleeping over at her friends and she is giving me more time to bond with my wife and she is right i need to bond with my wife there is so much about that is sexy about her, her mind ,her body and attitude she is just that ish and she nows and my god that is sexy to me

Crystal is just sexy ,she never cahllenges me and quite frankly i need to cut her off soon , so i can work on palesa but these dudes aren't leaving what the hell in happening kanti

Me:hai guys when are you leaving i want to sleep

Mxo:ha.a ndoda its only six o 'clock

Her:yeah plz let them stay * *

Me:no no go

Lunga: hai wena mara nja nxa let's go gents he wants to sleep

Anga:mxm we are coming back tomorrow

They left and i walked them out

Her:mxm wa mbora wena

Me:come here and say it to my face i dare you to do it , you have balls angithi wena

Hehehe this women she came closer and looked at me straight in the the eyes or should i say soul

Her:wa m-b-o-r-a nxa*lol she said it slow i was turned on yoh black coffee wouldn't even stay down*

She attempted to leave but i pulled her and kissed her on the lips my god. i was hard but she was just shocked she attempted to push me with no luck

Me:you really dont want me to kiss you ?

It was like she was looking into my soul then i felt her lips on mine yhuu guys it started slow i was rubbing her ass and she had her hand around me then this girl jumps on me has her legs around my waist

Her: put me down plz

Me: fuck no

We continued kissing . My gawd is this what i have been missing out on . Suddendly we heard the door bang we looked and it was crystal she looked pissed funny thing is i didnt let pales a go and the girl didn't move either

"S'celo what the fuck is this"-crystal

Me:what do you want wena la ?

Her:what what the fuck s'celo let her go now

she took of her coat and had on her sexy lace bra and G-string

Her:baby this is for you not that thing put her down please?

I put palesa down who just looked pissed AF ,i took her coat and pushed her out and looked back to palesa who called me by her finger

Me:where were we?

Palesa:oh scelo you bitch what am i going do with you .

This one is crazy she came i carried her , we were this close to stripping off our clothes when we heard gunshots we both went running outside and there crystal on the floor covered her blood in blood

Me:no no no crystal

Someone stopped

?:did you say crystal

I went up to him and asked who he was and he told me who he was and the guy was shitting himself scared and shocked at what he had done

Palesa:oh my god oh my god

She wanted to touch and help help her but i couldn't let her do that.

Me:baby no no dont touch her *she quickly stopped and i went to hug her she was shaking scared*

The guy explained to me what was his plan he confused crystal for pelesa coz of the hair ,you know what good riddance she wanted to kill palesa mos, i told stevovo i will double the amount he was

going to pay of he helps me out with her body.

Me:burn her and make sure there are no traces of her and i will work on the rest , come by tomorrow once the job is done and i will pay you neh

Me: no lose ends steve you hear me

Steve: sure bozza

Hmm i need some like him on my side , i led my baby who was very shaken inside and thank you lord the security guards were around coz they informed me that the neighbours were asking and they just said one of the guns went off by mistake i called u'langa and told him to create a identity for crystal make it as if she moved and since that was solved i had to attend my Mrs

Me:you okay

She just shook her and what she did next just left me shocked

Comment

Like

Share

Love

Admin

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 8

Palesa

I was shocked but he seemed calm and at ease guys he called me babe he was comforting me and he hugged all that muscle yooh and for a moment i

forgot with what just happened , i took off my shirt and my babies went free and my nipples were hard AF he just looked at me shocked to say the least.

Me:you want me right *came out as a whisper for some reason*

Him:yeah *he was salivating* you know i want you

Me:take me then * a whole virgin was busy asking a whole experienced man to take her hair strong shame* take me now please.

He came to me gave me a peck on the lips then carried me upstairs, guys yes am a virgin but i was experimenting with at high school

I hope its not big God i need your strength now

S'celo

Haibo this girl just said " take me" mi went crazy from then but i was nervous coz usually i fuck and i don't want to do that with her i want us to connect *lol i sound like a p*s sy but i dont care* i want to make love to her i want her to keep coming for more

.

Me: you sure you want this are you sure sure

She just stayed quite and took off my shirt and belt and unbuttoned my pants and them down "DAMN"

me:what you doing?

She continued with what she was doing , guys she doing this by herself man she must be really horny

She pushed me on bed bed and started rubbing herself on my body while kissing me yah neh i love this

Her:help me with this shorts *she was breathing hard and her words came out as a whisper* hurry plz

I did as i was told , took of her shorts and i was met by very wet vi-jay-jayi couldn't help it i tried to insert my fingers in but she stopped me.

Me:problem

Her:just wait for your turn am still busy*she went on to kiss my neck , earlobes , she continued going down my chest then she pulled out my black coffee mu good crystal never did this to me .

She just started by licking my tip then put in the whole thing in her mouth guys i was graoning playing with her ass i didn't know what to do , she then stopped and made me sit up

Her:you like *she whispered in my ear*

Me: I love *good she said*

She bent down giving me full acces to , i pulled her towards me bit and burried my face in her ass as i did that she moaned

Her:ahhh celo wait wait

I didn't listen to her i continued while playing with her thing with my tongues she exploded on me unexpectedly and i loved it , she was breathing hard when i turned made her sit on top of me

Her:am a virgin *she buried her face on my neck*

Me:what? After that performance

Her:i watch videos celo , so please dont hurt me

I nodded then kissed her, i have never slept with a virgin before so i have to be really careful with her

I tried to insert first but it didn't work so i laid on my back then pulled her to me then inserted again ,yeah it went in i was welcomed by warmth and tightness something foreign to me

She was moaning and i was groaning and all those sounds drove me crazy but i kept a very slow pace and she asked me to go a bit faster

I did as i was told , not to fast though i was holding on too her ass as i mived it up and down and i was also thrusting

Her:baby no...no ahhh celo *she was vibrating *

So i thrusted faster i could feel i was about to cum i went faster and faster i felt my myslef explede inside of her

We were in the same position i pulled out of her took the shirt i was wearing and wiped both

I kissed and said good night

Her:good night

Then i just coverd her ass coz she refused to get off

on top of me ...at least she is not heavy slept really good

Morning

Mma Ndlovu

I picked up some breakfast and ntombi also asked me to pick her up she misses her friend

Me:don't corrupt my daughter wena ntombi i kniw you

ntombi:hao ma i wont relax man * she laudged*

Me:we were just having fun ma and she was tired from you son's nonsense

I hope they used the day i gave them well honestly i just went to the hotel to pamper myself with the hopes that they connect

We arrived and we parked the car since the garage doors were closed i thought the garage doors would be open since CELLO has to go to work today

We walked in , the house was so quiet

Ntombi:are they even here mma

Me:i dont know let me go check celo in his room maybe he is getting ready there

I opened and the sight i was met with made happy and cringe at the same time she was sleeping on top of him

Yhuu yhuu these kids the most extra things o
decided to bang the door when i walked out and
went downstairs

Ntombi:did you find the mama

I just busted out laughing with excitement

Ntombi:hai mama thetha wethu

As i was about to try and expain what i saw celo
came carrying pali on his back on put of on the high
chair then kissed her cheek she looked shy but he
didn't even care

Him:molo mama

Me:morning my babies

Palesa: morning mma

Ntombi was just standing there baffled like i was when i saw them upstairs he made two plates and handed her one he he he my son is now a romantic yhuu i have to call tata and tell him

Ntombi:whats ...whats happening

Him:i just gave my wife food ... do you have a problem with that

Hai my work here is done now its up to them

Me: kids am going home now

Like

Comment

Share

And plz invite your freinds

I did not edit guys am tired i think am spoiling you guys too much

Love

Admin

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 9

Pelesa

The things i did last night were so out of character but i enjoyed every part of it ,celo and i were sleeping when we heard the door , i got sacred coz of last nights even but he was able to calm me down and the we heard ma and ntombi talking haike we went downstairs and ate ,after we were done ,s'celo webt to shower and i was left with

ntombi and mma who looked at me

Me:what have i done

Ntombi:s o you and your husband

Me:stop it ntombi mma is sitting right here

Mma:hawu i also want to know mos s

I just got shy yhoo

Me:we did what husband and wife do *I chuckled*

I stood up and went to take a shower

Me:i will be back to prepare lunch okay

Mma:okay my baby but after lunch , i have to go to my husband

Me:okay mma

I went and tried to get to my room

Him:what you doing?

Me:*i jumped a bit*ha.a man you scared me, what do mean what am i doing am going i to my room

Him:don't annoy me tuu thats not your plz come we need to get your things in here

Me:s'celo but....

Him:but nothing*he looked at me* what you dont want us to try and work on our marriage

Her:you know i do

Him:good now go inside our room take a show neh and stop getting scared she is gone

Me:what did you do with her ?

Him:nothing you should worry yourself about .

He kissed me then went downstairs , i took a shower wore black lond tights and black sports bra and sneakers and went downstairs

Scelo looked so hot in a suit guys yoh he was getting ready to go and mma and ntombi we just

looking at us

Him:oh baby wam you look good

Me:you dont look so bad yourself *i said fixing his tie*

Him:i will be back soon neh

Me:okay take all the time you need ntombi is here and mma is babout to leave

He was holding on to my waist

Him:l will get you a driver neh mama, i dont want you driving such long distances and wena ntombi don't leave until i come back , baby bye neh

I walked him to the door and kissed him one last time

S'celo

I went to the warehouse before going to the office and gave Steve the location to meet me there as I said I need someone like him in my team, we're not drug lords or kingpins instead we get rid of people like that and take their things we figured we're doing the world a favour by removing them from the world

I mean I have hitmen, snipers and my IT boys and they're good but that's a profession I keep to myself I don't want to endanger my family and I have to be extra careful now that I have a wife

Me: hey boys

Mxo: did you say boys hai ndoda

Anga: o ya nya lo , how are you boy?

We bro hugged then they showed me what they did regarding crystal and they did a good job then we saw steve arrive i gave him his money and asked him to join us he agreed and asked the boys to show him around i got work to go to

I drove to the office organised some paper work , signed off deals work was just work the suddenly i remembered i have camera's innstalled in the house , i took my phone out and looked to che k if the fam was okay

Looks like mma is gone ntombi and palesa are dancing and twearking on the table , i couldn't help but luagh , these 2 mara after lookung and went to

Palesa

We were dancing around the house and cleaning at the same time i was just happy man for the first time in a very long time

Ntombi:we should go to the beach this weeked

Me:yeah it should be fun

The door bell rang once and the door was open the boys came in

Me:man sont scare me like that

Lunga:askies man , where is the man of the house

Me:you looking at her

We just laughed

Me:no man am joking he is at work

We chilled and we were just laughing and making jokes ntombi was just smiling staring at mxolisi but anga kept on stealing glances at ntombi oh okay.

ITS SHORT I KNOW

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 10

Me:ntombi no thats private how could you say that

Mxo:my boy hit that , yall did it?

Anga:he he he, he is quick i must admit

Me:lunga talk to your boys please

Lunga:am as just schocked

Ntombi:but babe its good i mean you guys are married angithi ?

Me: i know please shut up then i dont what my

business dicussed

Mxo:dont worry am sure he was going to tell us
anyway

Voice:tell you what?

We all looked to the door and there he was looking
all hot and everything

Lunga: that you got some last night

Him:oh yeah you know i dont waste time

Them:

Me: its not funny

Him:chill babe hau , ntombi you are still here why?

Her:celo dont start please , am in a good mood

Me: does it have anything to do with the fact that you have been staring at mxo this whole time

Him:*i said while he picking me up and putting me on his lap* yazi babe i just noticed to

Lunga:yeah yeah talk phela we want to know

Ntombi:w..w.what are ...you talking about
..a..am not staring

Mxo:dont worry babe you stare if you like

Yoh guys ntombi turned pink this instant and she quickly got up saying she will see me on the weekend and the boys followed soon after

Me:want something to eat

Him:did you cook

Me:nah but i could whip up something real quick

Him:dont worry lets order in and wena come sith here*i said while patting his lap*

Me:Okay

Him:lets talk i wanna know my wife everything you can think of tell me.

Me:*i sank my face on his neck*well i completed my matric last year it was hard coz mommy and daddy and my bro were not there ,my aunt just didn't care at all*sigh* i used such a happy soul bubbly ,i could make friends with anyone actually ,oh and i want to study something in accounting, i want a lot of babies *he laughed at that* and i want to be a career women i know i can do both , when you guys came to fetch me i hated my parents for doing this to me ,i mean how could i be married at such a young age but when we left i saw my aunt celebrating i thought to myself that mom and dad would have not done this to me but either way i figured its my destiney*i was sobbing now*

Him:ha.a baby dont cry man

Me:am sorry i just...just..f...felt stupid for hating my

parents in their death ,i knew they loved me more than anything but i still chose to believe someone who treated me like a dog

Him:stop crying she does not deserve you.....so studying neh i think we should apply for at uct there is still time you or unisa if you want to study while you at home

Me: OH MY GOD S'CELO ARE YOU SERIOUS ,DONT FUCK WITH

him:am serious

Her:ahh geez i left my matric certificate at home because i thought i would not need it

Him: you must have thought am some monster neh ,we will fly out to get it .

Me:you behaved like one when i first got here you weren't so sweet and thank you so much *i kissed his cheek*

S'CELO

Me:baby dont call me sweet please

Her:*she laughed a bit* i know you do something illegal you know i just dont know what you do you were so calm yesterday after crystal's shooting , am only this calm coz you are, i dont feel the need to be scared am still jumpy though, but you are not so legal be straight with me and dont you DARE lie to me coz my safety is in your hands i deserve to know if you do have shady dealings .

I had no choice i told her everything that i do and i mean everything ,she didn't seem shaken at all by

this fact she just looked concerned

Finally the food was delivered,we held such comfortable conversation not once did she ask for my black card we were laughing and enjoying our conversation , one thing i seem to be attracted to the most is how well spolen she is , she makes a point and sees it through , and she is really beautiful yah neh she is my wife

Her:Ndlovu your not listening to me

Me:baby am just looking at your beauty and i have something to ask

Her:shoot

Me:i have this gala dinner to go to tomorrow would like to come with?

Her:Are you kidding me ,obviously i mean i dont think i have expensive enough clothes but i have always wanted to go to a gala

Me:dont worry ,you take ntombi buy whatever dresses you want

Her:OMG OMG thank you thank you thank you

She said that while kissing me all over my face ,i think were good we will be just fine .

PALESA

Next morning

I couldnt wait ins read of going to boutiques and and

i order designer dresses and shows online and they just arrived hubby went to work and i was left with ntombi who was just excited coz mxo asked her to accompany him to the gala so we ordered more dresses

Me:oh my god i love this one i cant i mean look at me babes *after 5 dresses i finally go it*

Ntombi: i love mine too

We both were jumping around like little girls , we bathed did our hair and make up were were smoking hot man

Me:no man babe re tsene man we are within i mean look at us

We were hot ,i mean hot ,s'celo called saying they

just parked outside we should come since we took our time to call them beauty takes time hao we took our things ,snapped a few pics posted then we saw a limo outside i have never been in a limo s'celo opened the door for us and he looked so hot hmh hmh hmh their jaws were dropped

In the limo there were the boys lunga and his date who looked beautiful, anga had no date he said he preferred it that way he will find a date at the gala mxo and ntombi looked breath taking together

...then there me and the man , yhe hit chocolate hai man s'celo is hot shame , we arrived at the gala and it was exquisite evryone was dressed up and looking all fly

Then a man man came in our dirscion and s'celo held on to my had and whispered that , that was mr mazwai i recognised him becuase he is one of the biggest chartered acccountants in the the country

Mr mazwai: s'celo my man you made it *they
shaked hands* and who is that lovely young lady

Him:oh yes this is my lovely wife, baby this is mr
mazwai

Me:nice to meet you sir *i offered my hand and he
kissed it instead*

We were talking and they were moslty talking
business i walked away to get champagne when a
fine gentleman came to talk to me

Him: beautiful ladh lome you should not be be
drinking alone

Me:and what makes yoh think am alone

Him:i dont see anyone next to you

Me:touche

Him:mind if i join

Me:its not a problem , who are you

Him:s ipho shababala , and i like you would you like to have to have dinner with me some time

Me:ohh hold on mister , hold your horses

Him:what i like what i see and i go for

Me:am not some object , so please dont talk like i am one *i think i was smiling to much coz mxo and ntombi were not impressed when they looked at me

*

Him:ahhh stern i like that ,thats sexy to me .

Voice: dont talk to my wife like that shabalala

Him:lets go home palesa.

Me:bye siph

Siph:bye sexy

He gave me a death stare we toom a uber home coz the rest were still at the gala, we arrived at home and he was pissed at me i mean mad pissed

Him:i didn't take you to the gala to flirt with people you know that right

Me:i wasn't flirting with him he was .

Him: do i look like am stupid

I went closer to him I and loosened his tie and unbuttoned his shirt slowly

Him:ha.a pales a man stop

I was kissing his neck now and i kissed him on the lips

Me: am sorry baby *whisper*

I continued to kiss him and i could see i am overpowering him . Ohk when i get turned on by him guys i just end up doing hoe things, people i cant

help it. I pulled up my dress took off my thong and i bent over the kitchen counter.

Him: oh shit baby what are you doing to me

He unbuckled his belt and had his way with me it was so good yoh . We were now naked on top of the bed.

Him:don't ever do that again, coz next time i wont be so forgiving

Me:i promise baby

Like

Comment

Share

Love

Admin

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 11

Its been a week since the gala dinner and today the couple is going to fetch some of palesa's documents , they flew to joburg and checked into a hotel and they were just chilling coz they had nothing to do.

Palesa

Me:i wonder how she is going to be when she sees i mean she has never treated me good.

Him:don't worry am going to be there , she won't say shit to you

Me:you have been a good husband lately

Him:yeah well thats because I lov...i mean i love being with you

Cant he just admit that he loves me already i mean i know i am but there is no way in hell am saying it first .

Me:i love being with you too , i mean were always together and i cant believe you found someone to run your company so you could stay at home more*although he does go and check on his underground dealings*

Oh yes he found someone to run the company so he can spend more time at home with me so we get to bond all day long , i mean he is turning to be the best thing in my life right now , ntombi is dating

mxo now so she hardly comes over .

Him:yeah i will go back to work eventually ... now we have to get you into a school but i still think unisa is a good choice for you baby i mean there is no pressure of waking up and going to class everyday ..your lazy you struggle to wake every morning *he chuckled*

Me:*i hit on his chest playfully * you are right though ughh and the place is going to be crowded .. you know what unisa it is as long as you will help me study

Him:anything for my baby

Ncoo he is so sweet , i cant believe i actually love him i mean he has his moments where is crazy and gets territorial but we all have flaws right i mean am not perfect

Next morning

Him:ha.ana palesa wake up

Me:geez am up then yhuu your so annoying s'celo

Him:get your ass up ,i have been waking you up for the longest time i mean its 10am now

Me:shit am sorry babe let me go shower then

I took a shower wore my shorts , knee high boots and s'celo's shirt and i found him busy on his laptop ,and i went and sat on his lap my favorite place

Me:have you eaten

Him:yeah i ordered room service..you could do the same if you want too.

Me:no i dont feel like eating...i will grab an apple on our way outwhat you doing?

Him:i have been applying for you so we attach the files later when we get back

Me:oh baby your so sweet

Him:yeah yeah i know come lets go love

He just melts my heart ,ever since crsytal died that night he has been perfect i mean should i feel bad nah she got what she deserved oh and i have been secretly going to a shooting range to take some lessons and am getting there.

We drove while singing and dancing ...lol we're crazy when were together guys. We arrived at my aunts house and she was sitting outside with some of her freinds and i just did some breathing exercises she makes me nervous

Him:stop that man you will be fine

He walked to the side to my side and helped me out,my aunt and her friends were now staring at us,we got in the yard and greeted and they did the same but my aunt was just staring at me i dont know if it was disgust or what but her expression annoyed me a little bit

Me:did you move my docements since i moved out ,i sort of need them

Her:no i didnt touch anything

Me:okay , baby stay here i will be back real quick okay .

Him:okay hurry the jet is waiting for us

I ran to the house

S'celo

While i was waiting for my baby to come out her aunt was just annoyas as hell

Me:are you okay aunty

Her:how could i be okay when you just dis appeared like that i mean what am i to eat while she is living the good life huh you guys never check if i need anything mxm

Me:yeah sorry i never thought of that you know
what i will be back

I ran to the car took out a stack of money and ran
back i saw palesa holding a brown envelope i guess
she found them

Me:here aunty this should last you for a while

She took the money very happily she reminds of
crystal very selfish people i didn't want to fight or
argue with her hence i gave her the money

Palesa:what was that for

Aunty: hay wena dont make it a habit to ask your
hausband questions what nonsense is that nxaa

Palesa:baby plz lets go i dont need this *she ran to the car*

I greeted goodbye and went to the car then airport, we had already packed everything at the hotel. She was oddly quite

Me:you okay

Her:you know she didn't come to my parents funeral and she had the nerve to take the remaining insurance money claiming it was for food in the house , sometimes i would go to bed starving coz she didn't want me to eat anything in the house *she was lookin outside the window* i had to find a job so i could feed and clothe myself she never cared about me her selling me off to you guys was the best she ever did for me

I could see her going back to her old closed ofv self
i cant have that

Me:baby dont do that dont close up again please i
need you , i need you to survive coz i won't cope
with out you okay ...I've seen how great life is with
you that i can't imagine it without you in it,dont shut
me out i am begging*i was in my knees in front of
her*

She just hugged my head and she was sobbing ,nxa
i should just kill that useless aunt i don't want
anyone making pales a cry i hate the sight of her
hurt

Her:i will be fineI...I Love you.

She really said that i mean i was not sure she
reciprocated the feelings that i felt for her ,her
saying made feel so happy , i looked at her and she

was smiling with tears on her face i wiped em
kissed her like there is no tomorrow.

Me: i love you too baby

Like

Comment

Share

Love

Admin

The last one for the day is coming later today am
studying for a test tomorrow.

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 12

2 months later

Narrated

Life has been good for the couple , they have been going on dates everyday getting to know each and they are deeply in love as they like to let people around them know , palesa has been going around CP and she is in love with it , although her aunt gave her the worst treatment she blessed her with an amazing family , mama and tata visit somethimes and they love what the see and they hoping for some grandchildren . Palesa cant wait for next so she can officially start school , she was accepted and she cant wait to register , tata pers onally offered to pay for her fees and s'celo was salty about that fact. Ntombi and mxo are still going strong ,lunga is still single he enjoys it apperently, and anga found a girlfriend(mbali) he loves her dearly and she has become freinds with Palesa and Ntombi.

The girls decided that they need to go out today and have fun since its friday , they literally had to beg Pali to go with them and she eventually agreed to go with them after a lot of begging ,she was getting ready with s'celo sulking on the bed

Palesa

Him:haibo baby do you really have to am going to miss you mna

Her:ha.a s'celo dont do that we can't spend every moment together its unhealthy

Him:baba man plz don't go

I walked to the closet took out my red dress paired with see through jimmy choo's i got dressed and walked out the closet and s'celo wanted to die

Him: see know i really dont want you to go , man are going to be drooling over you

Me:dont worry baby tuu i will tell them where to get off*s at on his lap*

Him:promis e.....and plz don't get drank my tuu and call me to pick you up

Me:i promis e

The door bell rang and we heard the door open ,these girls though

Them:pales a hurry were late the fun has BEGAN
WHUUU

Him:mxm nia ras a man nxaa

Me:s'celo dont be that guy baby..

. I love you

We walked out the house and drove to the club
,passed the line and went straight to the VIP area
cause we had passes , we ordered champagne and
shots we were dancing mbali was tweaking ,
ntombi was on the table dancing and i was on a
pole doing my thang yooh it was LIT after a while
we decided to chill a bit and we were sipping on
our champagne

Ntombi:aren't you glad that you came

Mbali:yeah i mean i love being with anga but not all
the time i dont want to suffocate him and viceversa

Me:ohk ohk y'all were right this is fun we should do it more often just us girls

Ntombi: damn right we should. CHEERS

We clicked our glasses and continued enjoying the night till it was late . It was now 00:00 and i wanted to go home now so i called hubby and he said he will be here in 10 minutes

Me: do you guys need a ride or you okay

Mbali:no i will take an uber home

Ntombi:me too

Me:okay bye my lovelies *i kissed them on their cheeks*

I headed outside and waited for him to arrive he took longer than he said though.

Voice:so we meet again

I turned and it was Mr shabala

Me:so it seems

Him:waiting for someone

Me:my husband

Him:oh so he was not joking when he called you his wife funny i never saw s'celo getting married

Me:well he did ...please excuse me

Him:what did he forbid you from talking to me

Me:why would he do that

Him: I don't know maybe because am so cute

Me: i said excuse me

Haibo this guy came closer to me and i was backing away till i bumped into someone and i turned luckily it was s'celo

Me:took you long can we go home plz

S'celo:wena shabalala what did i say to you huh didn't i say to stay away from my wife huh?

Him:mxm tell your wife to cover up man nxa

Yhuu s'celo punched him so hard he fell on the ground he took me to the car a d we drove off on complete silence , we arrived at the house he parked the car and left me inside ...what the hell i didn't do anything moss..i got of the car and ran inside

Me:babe you don't honeslty blame for his actions

He had a glass of whiskey in his hand

Him:am sorry babe i had to calm myself down i didnt want to react or say the wrong thing come here am sorry

I went and sat on his lap

Him:oh going to kill him ,what would have happenen if i didn't show up

Me:baby stop it ..you showed up thats whats important plz forget about

Him:ha.a baba did you see the look on his face when he was walking towards you...i don't trust him and how dare to tell you to cover up he has no right to even look at you nxaa

Me:look at me babe plz

He looked

Me:he didnt do anything my love

I said that and started kissing him

Me:so please relax and make love to your wife

S'celo

Her:so please relax and make love to your wife

This women is going to be the death me yaz we just started kissing and she was doing things to me that she has never done to me before ,i swear she turns into a freak when we have sex after 4 steamy rounds we collapsed on the bed and she fell asleep.

I toom out my phone and call my IT dude

Call convo

Me:hi bra i want you to keep tabs on shabala as from now

Him:shabalala as an in your ex best friend

Me:me yeah that one..if anything odd happens inform me

Him:sure boss

I went to bed and cuddled my wife dozed of after some time

UNKNOWN

It was at some abounded place just outside cape town

Him:dont worry man those people trust me now we will strike when they least expect it

?:don't mess up i want her alive you understand me .

Him: it will be a clean job and i will make it quick

?:good , i cant wait to see her

Them:

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

Admin

Insert 13

Steve

I don't know what to do , I've known crystal since she was young she liked getting into trouble and i would always help her and now she is dead and i burned her body to ashes , now her mother is on my neck about abducting palesa and to be honest i don't what to do , i have seen first hand what s'celo is capable of and they have given me a home , i have made freinds and they have taken care of me , while crystal and her mom would always pay me peanuts , i have to play at her own game but how coz it looks like she does not even trust me , she keeps her plan very close to herself,I've know this women for so long and right now she is capable of anything ,she knows i was the one who burnt crystal to ashes (had to earn her trust) but instead she wants s'celo , i think it's about the money she

wants as much as possible , man i need to tell
s'celo but i have to be careful

Me:how am i supposed to do my work if you don't
tell me anything?

Lydia:don't worry its all happening soon wena your
job is done.

As soon as she said that something hit me on my
head and i passed out .

Lydia

Nxa steve thinks am an idiot he didnt think twice
burning my baby he is weakling and i dont trust him
, not one bit

You see i always had a tracker chip in crystal arm ever since she was a baby because of my line of work , when she started dating s'celo she got a lot of money from him and i told her to stay with him no matter what ,beacuse i also got the big bucks,i knew she was going to suffer when that idiots family got him a wife , now my baby is dead so the bitch has to die too.i have been following her for the past month and its annoying beacuse she does not go out much.

I was standing outside their house when i noticed that she was going out with her freinds .i ccalled the boys to get ready its time i cant waste any more time i have to avenge my baby girl.

Palesa

The girls and i are going to the mall and yet again my husband is sulking, honeslty if it were up to him i would be locked up here all the damn time.

Me:babe come on you know i will be back on time, i just need a breather that's all

Him:okay i dont like this though you are always going out these days i dont like it one bit

Me:your funny ..okay let me go the girls have arrived were taking an uber

Him:i dont like that you use uber..let me drive you

Me:babe we will be fine

I kissed and went downstairs and took my bag and found the uber outside

Mbali:babe tou better hurry we have shopping to do

Me:yass SHOPPING

we laughed and i got in and the uber drove off i suddenly felt a chill down my spine but i brushed it off

Ntomi:babe arent you tired of getting dick everyday

Me:not if the dick is good as mans ..i love it

Mbali:and how are you not pregnant

Me:his pull out game is Bomb

We laughed

Mbali:yhuu am not taking the chance i am taking pill

Ntombi:me too

Me:maybe i should but ey i know i will forgst them anyway..

Mbali:babe you are something else

We arrived at the mall and we shopped and shopped and shopped some more, we bought so many things i started feeling guiltythat we were wasting money. We went to spur ordered food the requested a uber again

We were so tired that we were not talking ,i noticed that this car has been on us since we left the mall , in a split second another car appeared in front of us and we were crashed at the back and front

Mbali:*crying*what the hell is happening

We saw guys getting out of their cars the shot the uber driver and opened the door and grabbed me , i tried fight and kicking and one shot me on my leg , yhuu the shit is painful,they said if i dont stop screaming they would shoot my freinds i dont want that so i stopped i just gave up as they pulled me out one hit me with a gun and i passed out

Ntombi

No no no this cant be happening....the people who took palesa just sped off mbaki just fainted i think it was beacuse she was scared

I was shaking and couldn't even think , after a few moments i snapped out of it and picked up my phone and called s'celo , This peice of shit is not answering his phone. Shit shit shit ,it was then i saw palesa bag i quickly took out her phone,it rang first and he didn't pick i called him again and he answered

Him:ha.a baby where are you kanti

Me:s'celo...they..they took her ...she was kidnapped plz hurry

I said that and i was gasping for air and i fainted with that.

S'CELO

No no no

Me:ntombi where are you

Her.....

They boys were looking at me

Me:gents track this call when you locate it tell me
am Going out

Mxo:what the fuck is going on

I asked him to follow while them too werwvtracking
the phone ,they sentthe lication with minutes a d
when we got there we were shit nervous both mbali
and ntombi wherebthere vut my wife qas no where
do be seen while i scanned the area

Me:someone wants to die who the wants to mess with me

Mxo:lets take those two to the ware house so they can tell us whats going on

We drove off .. i was losing my mind and i think i was about to cry but i manged to hold them tears we told the boys too go to yhe warehouse but Steve's phone did not go through nxxa i dont have time for his shit

We arrived and the girls were attend to ..i was pacing up and down thinking who yhe hell would want to mess with me and why? One thing for sure they regret laying a finger on my wife all of them

After some time ntombi and mbali were awake and theg told eveything they could think off through their tears and they also told me they heard a

gunshot but they were not sure who was shot...right there i lost my mind...they is no trace of them i dont know where to look and i dont know what to do i can't even trace her phone becuae we have it with us.

How am i going to find my wife.

Like

Comment

Share

Love

Admin

[05/16, 13:59]Insert 14

Palesa

My head was banging , i felt like i was hearing sirens in my head...then events that happend started coming back and i just cried...where the hell am Ino no no i cant be kidnapped

Then suddenly the door swang open and there was a little bit of light and a women walked in she looked like she was in her mid fourties but she dressed well to hide her age*phathetic*

Me:who the hell are you and what and what do you want with me?

Her:Bitch shut up you dont get to ask question here , i do the talking and you listen you here me , and you answer anything i ask you?

Me:i ain't saying shit to you ...you hear me BITCH

she slapped me so hard i felt like i was losing my mind but me and my stubborn as could not keep quiet

Me: WHO ARE YOU AND WHY THE HELL AM I HERE

Her: Let me humour youyou killed my daughter
with that she slapped me again.

Omg is this crystal mother but how did she know , i know i didnt pull the trigger but but...

This time she was so mad she was kicking and punching me , i was so helpless i didnt even want to fight her i was done with it i was ready to die

She stopped after a while and washed her hands and she left laughing, i just laid there lifeless and in

so much pain ,my body was hurting i could not even cry

After a while i felt someone carrying me and putting me on the bed i tried opening my eyes but i failed i could hear the person kicking the wall and cursing at what he had done.

Mbali

Okay guys i think its time i tell you why am here i am mbali mathebula(20) and i was sent by palesa's brother , yes i know you guys think he is dead but he did not die the day of the accident was able to runaway i dont know how he faked his body but he did . After he heard that his aunt sent palesa for marriage he asked me to find a way to befreind palesa and keep her safe but i failed am no gangster how was i going to do that kodwa. I was panicking and i didnt know what to do ...we were at the warehouse and i was pacing up and down

Anga:babe please sit down your driving us crazy

Me:how can i anga when i don't know where my friend is at huh plz shut up please.

My phone rang and i noticed that it was palesa's brother(Llyod)...everyone looked at me coz it was quiet ...i walked to a comfortable distance and answered

Phone call

Him: what the hell did i say i said keep her safe what the hell is she doing in Lydia's basement ntombi WHAT THE HELL , I TOLD YOU TO KEEP HER SAFE.

Me:Why are you yelling at me ,what happend was

unexpected okay how was i supposed to anticipate that, you can't expect me to defeat people with guns when i dont have one...and how the hell do you know who kidnapped her?

Him:coz am looking at her right now..remember i work for her...you should see her she is lifeless she beat her so badly i cant even look at her without crying...am alone in this place i help her we both die

I was now sobbing

Me: no no no llyod you have to make a plan ohk dont talk shit FIX IT AND NOW I CANT LOSE MY FRIEND *I didn't even notice that i was yelling

The guys and ntombi came running and i was full on crying now

S'celo: who the hell was that and why are you crying.

Me:....

S'celo:NTOMBI SPEAK MAN

Anga:hey man chill dont yell cant you see she is crying.

Mxo:yeah dude there is no use in yelling

I couldn't even speak i was scared at the angry s'celo and i was scared for my friend who was beaten to a pulp

S'CELO

Me:ntombi plz tell me what was that about is it

something i can use to find my wife

She was nodded and she was crying

Her: i k..n.now someone who knows where she is
...he didn't just told me that a lydia took her i
swear i don't know who she is

What no no she wouldn't dare cross me like that
she just gave me the perfect reason to kill her
because i never really liked her.

Mxo:ntwana isn't that crystal's mother

Anga:yeah remember when we did a background
check on her she was not squeaky clean

I went to my old cantact list and as i was about to

call her i realised i would be alerting her and i dont need that . Ntombi's phone rang again she answered

Phone call

Her:what no i cant do that you psycho *we all looked at her*

...

Her:why cant you just ask her husband..he has been searching with no luck

She made her phone loudspeaker

Him:look i dont have much time ohk right now lydia is still torturing palesa..i need you to orginise over 50 man with very strong gun power i need a bomb make sure you are very stealth or we will lose

palesa did you get that

Me:s ure no problem

It was a mess around here,my boys were packing up guns and i specialize with knives so i took my set and we got in the cars and we went to the sent location.

We surrounded the building. We were shooting their gaurds with our silent guns i must say the building was heavily gaurded i was slitting throats and stabbing through hearts i didnt care. i stopped on my tracks when i saw steve on the ground i passed him and told one of the boys to take him to the cars.

From a distance i could hear Palesa screaming for dear life and my heart couldn't take the sound it just broke me to a million pieces

I continued walking till i could pin point the door of the screams ...the guy who was helping us came and he signaled that he would open the door he did and told lydia that she has a call i could hear her laugh and clearly enjoying what she was doing to my wife seconds later she walked out and was met by a stab through her heart and i slit her throat becuase i wanted to..i didnt like the sight of my wife she was lifeless and you could see she had given up on ever living . I ran to her and untied she couldn't even move.

I took her to the car and thanked the dude that helped us ...he was very stern when said this

Him:take care of her man

J ust like that he drove off...we drove to the warehouse when ntombi and mbali saw her they were in tears they could not believe what they saw our doctor took her and told me to stay out i went to

join the gang at the lounge

Mbali: please tell me you killed her and her goons *she was serious and in tears*

Me: don't worry I killed her myself and bombed the whole building no one got out

Me: how is steve

Lunga: he is still unconscious man

Me: he has to explain why the hell he did this.. was i ever bad to him ...did i give him any reason to betray me like that

Mxo: you should let him explain man he would never betray you like that .

We sat there in silence when Steve walked in holding his head

Steve: before you kill plz let me explain this whole ordeal plz

I just nodded giving the go ahead. He told us how Lydia had her by the balls coz she knew he had a daughter that is why he could not bring himself to tell us but he also explained that he was going to warn us before the kidnapping happened but could not do that because Lydia knocked her out and honestly his reasons were valid because I would do anything to protect my loved ones I just took his head and put it on mine

Me: Steve when you need help you come and ask and we find a solution you hear we find a solution together because that is what family does ... family

works together man.

Him:i understand that now i will always ask for help when i need it

Me:and bring your girl and daughter closer so we could always keep an eye on them..i will get you a house in the north suburbs and get your daughter a good school

Him:sure bozza i will forever be grateful

I let him go and sat down as the doctor walked in and who looked very nervous .

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

Admin

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 15

Narrated

The doctor explained to s'celo that palesa has a broken rib and a fracture on her arm but she should be okay in a month or 2, the doctor also told him that palesa miscarried because of the beating she got from Lydia, at that moment he regretted letting her get off so easy death was too easy for her he thought, he was hurt, he didn't know how palesa was going to take these news, i mean she has already been through so much. He debated on how he is going to tell his wife that they lost a baby, though they were not planning for one he knew palesa would be gutted.

Later in the afternoon Palesa was awake she was weak but at least she was alive, they were all in there checking on her. Ntombi and Mbali were so relieved to have their friend back.

But something about Palesa was different she was quiet and answered in one letter responses that had everyone nervous and scared especially her husband he feared that the past trauma was finally catching up with her.

S'celo built up all his courage to tell his wife about the baby, he was crying but she didn't let out a single tear instead she was the one to hush him, she moved so they could share the bed together and he fell asleep that was when Palesa started to cry silently.

She was defeated that her first baby had passed all the bad memories came back as a flood to her, she also felt bad for losing her husband's first child, she

remembered how lydia kicked her in the stomach and threw her the wall she knew s'celo killed her but she was scared because lydia would often say if she is scared of her then she will die when she meets crystal father who is coming for them that alone would make her panic and it explained why she had a lot of people working with her.

PALESA

I slowly got off the bed and went to the bathroom to take a shower, i didn't know where we were but i managed to find the bathroom i showered with luke warm water because i was nursing my fresh wounds. I cried again in the shower, i have never seen s'celo in that way before and i didn't like it ..i wanted us to talk have a real conversation ...my mom always said she was married to my dad for 25 years because they always communicated even if my mom had to drag my dad but she always made sure that they let out their emotions so they don't

harbour hate for one another, and i don't plan on getting a divorce so we have to work things out .

After my shower i found a jersey ya s'celo and put it on it was bigger on me so it covered up everything i put my sling back on and found him still sleeping ... he must be exhausted , i kissed his cheek and made my way out and i found the gang sitting and eating uhhh good coz i was starving but when they saw me they looked at me with such pity it actually annoyed me

Me:please don't look at me like that , dont pity me please

Lunga: no man its not even like that its...its just that were worried about you.

Mbali:yeah babe plus you didnt look fine earlier this has been a lot for you to take in right

Me:it was a lot to take in but am fine

Anga:don't lie to us palesa

Mbali:yeah i mean losing a baby is not easy

Steve:yeah i know if my girl lost our child i would have lost it

Mxo: so dont shut off in front of us we know you went through a lot

Lunga: dont pretend with us palesa

Me: CAN YOU JUST STOP ...STOP STOP OKAY I DON'T WANT TO THINK ABOUT THAT OKAY I DON'T WANT YOU TO TIP TOE AROUND ME

PLEASE keep quiet for my sake

I was losing my breath and i just sank on the floor sobbing they tried to hush but i put up my hand to stop them.

Voice:let her be i will handle her *it was in a raspy tone and it was s'celo he sounded like he had been crying himself*

Him:come on babe lets go

He helped me up and we went to McDonalds drive thru bought some food and we went to a private park and sat there ate in silence i could see he wanted to talk but he would stop himself before he could let out a word , so i decided to break the silence

Me:you okay?

I know s tupid question

Him: hones lty

Me:yes please

Him:am not okay i don't know how to feel.

I don't know why i said this but ey it just came out

Me:you blame for losing our baby don't you?*fresh tears rolled out*

Him:what no no no baby i would never do that oh my god please don't you ever think like that yes am hurt but i will never blame you

That brought some relief ,i don't know why i ever thought he would blame me

Me:you know remembering your face and voice kept me from giving in whenever i would feel my soul want to give up.. you gave me hope ..i didnt want our life together to be cut short*sobs* yes i gave up a few times when pian was just to much to bear but you would always bring me back.

Him:we will be fine babe just never shut me off and i will do the same okay...promise me

Me:i promise

He moved me to his lap and we talked for hours shed some tears but it was good that we let everything out, then i remembered her threats

Me:you know she said crystal's father is coming for us

Him:don't worry we will be ready for them

And i agree with him there is no where in hell am letting someone do that to me ever again ..never AGAIN we just have to lay low until i gain my strength then all hell will break loose i swear i will kill a person than to let them make me feel weak, no one will ever mess with me again.

We just hugged for the longest time, it is so good to have him back in my arms

-
-
-
-

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

Admin

Guys am not joking like and comment i said no silent readers this early

[05/16, 13:59] NB: emphasis on crystal's dad , you guys know that being a kingpin or druglord is dangerous so its only normal to fake your death to protect your loved ones, lydia lied to crystal so she won't miss and be all hurt..no matter your character we would all do anything to protect your childs heart.

Insert 16

S'celo

Its been a week since we found my wife , things are still a bit shaky but we are getting there, we talk and i think it helps both of us. She has apologized to the gang for snapping at them the other day and they

understood.

As much as we are good we have to prepare for the coming war against us i mean we have done our research on "THE MIGHTY GHOST" and i must say we are in for the ride.

You see i noticed that our justice system failed us a long time ago so that is why i never call the police or try to report the crimes i uncover , i kill them and that is justice for our country , and i find the best way possible to make their traces disappear and whatever money we find we take , i look at it as my payment , we don't take drugs or anything we actually destroy them we don't need such things in our world , let me put it like this what ever dealings you were doing we find a way to rectify them as best as we can .

Now i have been thinking of sending the gis into

hiding until all of this is over but i dont know how she is going to take this , phela this women is stubborn, imagine she wont allow anyone to help her but she is using one hand ,she just protests and does things by herself she is one strong women though and she is so young.

We were all chilling by the lounge togetherwith my wife on my lap i swear she is obsessed ,oh and we got steve's girl and we sent their child and gradma to their new house the girl said she missed steve and besides she knew how steve got food on the table.

Palesa:so lunga your the only single guy here

That was so random that we busted out laughing

Lunga:mxm palesa did you have to point it out

Pali:am sorry my guy i was just making an observation

Ntombi:i could set you up with one of my freinds if you want to

Mxo:babe stop tryna set people up , you suck at that.

Me:yeah remember you set me with that girl who cleaned out my wallet

Steve: yhuu ntombi yeah i think you should stop

Us:

Ntombi:mxm

Mbali:yeah babe i have seen your friends , gold digger all of them.

Pali:mphe(Steve's girl)babe your really quite

Mphe:i just cant understand how you guys are so calm when there is a cartel boss coming for us.

The mood just went south

Me:yeah thats why i was thinking we should ship you girls to london while we deal with this guy , i mean we have gathered enough information to strike before he does

Ntombi:ohk

Mphe:ohk

Mbali:thats cool

Pali: no , i am not going anywhere.

Haibo this girl how am I supposed to focus with her around

Me: baby please understand I am trying to protect you from all the evil and with you here I won't be able to concentrate please please do this for me

Her:ha.a s'celo what you are going to do is that your going to teach me how to defend my self i don't know about the but i am not running

I didn't know what to do she seemed determined to learn how to protect yourself and I mean who am I to stop her she's a grown woman , she can take her

own decisions and me trying to stop her is no use she is a very stubborn woman and I know that all too well

Mbali: so if that's the case I wanna learn to I mean are you always going to run when there's danger surrounding us we have to learn to defend ourselves and show these motherfuckers we are not afraid and that we will fight as a family and take them down as a family that way nobody will mess with us they will think twice before stepping into our territory

All of a sudden all the girls were United they wanted to learn how to fight shoot and stab and that made me nervous but Lisa didn't seem nervous at all instead she looked empowered .

Mpho: I mean guys won't it feel good not to have to look out for us all the time not worrying about us when we go out , you'll be at ease knowing that we

can handle a gun or knife for that matter, we will be able to protect ourselves, it will cost you less stress and definitely you'll be able to sleep at night knowing that your woman can kick ass.

Mxo:as much as i hate this they do have a point man

Anga:yeah i mean are we always going to ship them off if there is trouble coming

Lunga:man we are going to loom fly as hell when there are ladies among us think about it dude you know they are right

Ntombi:and dont be stubborn i know how you can get

Me:palesa you are hurt right now how will you be

able to fight.

Pali: for now I'll just learn how to use a gun and how to handle a knife i will learn how to fight as time goes by .

They were right and as much as I didnt want to admit but they were right... I needed to have everyone here to keep an eye on and I will be less distracted knowing that she is around me, so I will train them and I will do it personally I'm not letting them to be trained by some shithead I will do it myself I will teach my wife how to kill and I hope that empowers her in the long run, but I don't want her to get used to this I want her to lead a normal life not the life that I lead I want her to go to Varsity get a profession get a job have babies be a housewife at some point, thats news for later because now we have some business to handle man I can't believe I'm letting her do this and all the guys seem to be all in board I guess I have to trust

in God even though I never go to church hahahaha

I know its short will continue i promise

Like

Comment

Share

Love

Admin

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 17

Narrated ever since that day the girls have been working their butts off they have been waking up early and sleeping after midnight they wanted to make sure that they harness their skills it wasn't easy and sometimes they wanted to give up their bodies and sometimes but they would just forget

the pain and focus on the mission ahead they knew why they were doing this and it was to protect their future

Lunga worked on the girls fighting skills he taught them defence moves and basically how to kick butt he showed them where to hit the weak spots so that they can defeat the enemies easily and he also showed them how to defend themselves when they are being back to a corner, he also explained that they should never take a person by themselves since they are new in the field and if they're in trouble ask for help, how he trained them it was a mixed of the Mixed Martial Arts boxing and a little bit of Muay Thai it was not easy but the girls seemed to get the moves quite easily, Palesa was a bit sad she could not join them but she was very proud of the girls progress and she knew her time would come

Now Anga had to show them how to use the tech in

the field, like their communicators and so forth and seemingly Mbali knew a lot more than she let on when coming to the tech and Anga noticed that

Mxolisi was the gun guy, the girls are struggling with handling guns but not p a l e s a remember she had shooting lessons at the at the shooting range and her husband was very shocked by that she didn't seem to struggle at all she knew all the basics they looked at her shocked with all the skills she had so mad it made her husband suspicious of what she was doing behind his back and he did not like the fact that she did not tell him about what he was doing and he planned on asking her later the day

S'celo is one of a guy when it comes to the knives apparently he chops off fingers and anything if he feels like it. The girls did not want anything to do with knives they felt that it was dangerous for them because it is easy to cut yourself, but obviously it

didn't stop his wife she was the only one interested and she also felt like it would be a good bonding session for them since they've been so busy she learned everything she could possibly learn and she'll learn how to torture people they were using a dummy doll, her husband was showing her what to do and how to inflict pain

The husband and wife had to think about the family business they signed everything through his mother and the CEO they hired they made him permanent because they wanted to focus more on the threat and they did not want the company to suffer and it makes sense to them.

At the beginning of the story she did say her life would take a total 360 but nope this is it.

2 months later

Palesa

My arm and ribs have completely healed and I have been taking those flight lessons from lunga I must admit it is not easy but it is good to know that you will be able to protect ourselves the girls have been complaining saying we've been cooped up in this Warehouse for way too long and it was not even our fault because you were training.

Me:babe we have done everything we possibly can i say we go back to our lifes and take it like that

Him:you are right we have been hiding for long enough he might think were scared of him

Mbali:true and were ready for him ,i mean we have worked so hard

S'celo:and am very proud of you guys

Ntombi:ncoo don't get all soft now

Steve:hai leave the man alone

Mpho:am just glad you dont have them weird gang names

Me:you and me both babe...but apperently were going up agaist a ghost

Us:

Lunga:your an idiot

S'celo:watch it thats my wife man

I just blushed, yhuu no me and my man need alone
time shame

Anga:look at you man s'celo you have changed so
much ,all lovey dovey with your wife

Mxolisi:i didnt i would ever see the day

Steve:what has he always been a player

Them:yes the biggest

S'celo:oh shut up

Us:

Ntombi:s o when are we leaving

S'celo:now actually i have orgainised cars and we will each be going home.

Mpho:oh finally cant wait to see my baby

Steve:me to babe*aww guys these two are just cute*

We all packed up and went our different ways

ANGA

I asked mbali to come with at my place becuase i wanted to talk with her. We Arrived and i parked the car in the garage and went in.

Mbali:i love your place its chilled unlike my tiny

apartment.

Me:babe your apartment is not tiny, why dont you just say you want to move in with me

Her: i dont want to seem forward babe and visits will do for now i dont want to cohabitate

Me:oh okay ,i actually wanted to talk to you about something i noticed when were at the warehouse

Her:what

Me:you seem to know more than you let on mbali , whats that about .

She sighed and sat down

Her:come sit here and i will tell you everything

I just got worried .

Her:i dont know much but you remeber the guy that helped us find palesa

Me:yes

Her:well we met a while ago and i needed a job he was willing to pay so i did some shady things for him , maybe you did notice that am quite good with tech , i did IT at school but i dropped out because i couldn't afford to pay further so when i found him i would hack people and all of that it made me good money

Me:Mbali how does this guy know palesa

Her:babe please don't push it , am not supposed to say anything please don't just know he does not wish her any harm*s obs*

Me:what you dont trust and how am i supposed to trust you if your keeping things from me , from the group ...no no mbali did he send you to us?

She nodded she was now crying

Her:h..h..he wanted to make sure palesa was safe so i have been reporting back to him.

Me:i actually can't believe you what the hell mbali.

Her:baby am sorry okay i didn't think i would get so attached okay i didnt think any of what happened would happen i swear he wont do anything to hurt in fact he would do evrything to protect her

Me:who the hell is he then

Her.....

Me:fine then maybe you will tell S'celo and palesa

I took her and we drove to s'celo 's house.

MBALI

They were not supposed to find out and him pushing me to tell them is going to get me in trouble with Lloyd...what the hell am i supposed to do now

Me:so your really going to force me to speak

Him:.....

Me:okay okay fine dumb ass if thats waht you want then fine

Him:dont call me a dumb ass

Me:well your acting like one i told you that he is no harm to us and palesa instead what you doing is going to break palesa and its going to be all your fault.

He hit the brake of the car and it stopped

Him:fuck...fuck you mbali for putting me in such a position nxa

Me:well fuck you too anga yhuu

Him:you promise this guy won't do anything to
palesa

Me:babe i swear you have better cahnce at hurting
her than him

He turned the car ...oh thank god

Me:now take me to my tiny apartment

Him:hell no i want ass and cuddles today

Me: see i told you dumb ass

Him:

THE MIGHTY GHOST is on his way people he might not attack immediately but he is coming

Not edited

Like

Comment

Share

Love

Admin

Insert 18 (not edited)am tired guys

The mighty ghost

I have been in the game long enough not to rush things and I am well aware who is s'celo he has taken out drug lords and cartel bosses there is in

the game so I have to be smart about my of attack I mean she took out my child and my ex-wife and that does not sit well with me. I have been planning this mission for a month now and I have gathered you people and I also managed to get my new right hand man his name is Lloyd used to work for my wife I mean ex-wife and if he managed to get away from them that means he is good he's been doing all of my planning with me and he seems trustworthy he has not given me any doubt not to trust him, so we are attacking as of tomorrow as of now will planning on surrounding their houses all of them and holding them hostage and then after we will gather them in the same house this man doesn't know me he had my baby burnt and I will burn his wife and I will burn her while he is looking at me I want to see the pain in his eyes I want to see him suffer he will regret the day he messed with the mighty ghost daughter he will beg his ancestors to die when I am done with him and that will bring great pleasure within me I will avenge is my ex-wife and my girl baby they might have not been perfect but they were mine they were my family

Lloyd

As soon as we were screwed my sister I knew there was going to be trouble with the ghost so I had to make sure I get close to him he knew me from working with his wife and it was easy getting into his good books it was so easy that he even made me his right hand man.

Now I know I have to explain to you guys so this is it. The day of the accident I was driving and my parents were sitting at the back seat as per usual they were making jokes and having a great time and I was panicking because I was being followed by this guy had a huge amount of money I see this guy I stole his diamonds with one of my boys and he found out and I promised that I would pay him back but the Diamonds were worth a lot so I couldn't pay him immediately and he was not a patient Guy which cost him to always follow me he threatened

to kill my family I didn't think you'd go that far he was behind the accident. And my parents died I couldn't bear myself to face my sister because I was the only one who survived and I was the cause of the accident so I ran away and gave myself to the life of gangsterism so they don't survive and I knew she would be safe if I stayed away from her. I was so Furious at my aunt forgetting her married because she wanted to make a quick Buck that was the reason why I sent mbali at Lydia's basement I knew it was a beginning of trouble but it is nothing we can't handle seeing that her husband is also involved in the underground world and he seems to be very respected that works in my advantage because I know he will do anything to protect my sister

As much as the ghost is so dangerous he is powerless because he doesn't know I'm somewhat working for the opposing team I know everything that he is planning and I hope what I am planning will work out I just hope nobody gets hurt in the

process because he has a lot of money working for him I have managed to sway a couple of them in my side but I know it will take a whole lot of strategy too difficult he is the mighty ghost after all.

The following day

Narrated

It was the day of the war and Mighty ghost and Lloyd we're all geared up , they worked together but had different agendas one wanted to avenge his daughter and ex-wife and one wanted to keep her sister safe. They started at mbali and anga's place and they kidnapped them ,they followed at ntombi's flat and they did the same , mxolisi was no where to be found at his house and so was lunga, so they proceeded to steves house and also found no one there *huh suspect right* .They decided to go to the big bosses house guys it was still 2am.

The mighty ghost walked in their house all confident and everything he took out mbali, anga and ntombi out the car and placed them in the house and went upstairs where the couple was sleeping and he just woke them with a gun shot, they both tried to reach for their guns but he warned them not to he took them downstairs and he directed them downstairs where the other were at and palesa ran quickly to the blind folded friends and s'celo sat on the couch not wanting to show the slightest of fear he was feeling

Ghost: yah s'celo i knew one day our paths would meet but i thought it would be us working.

Scelo: in case you havent noticed i dont work with filthy bastards like you.

Ghost: ouch that almost hurt my stone heart

Palesa was just staring at Lloyd who was looking at another direction but she knew that posture so well because she would often tease her brother for his weird standing posture,ghost told palesa do uncover their friends and she did so that was when the ghost dragged pulled palesa by her hair and forcing her to stand up only to slap her to the floor

Ghost:i want your wife to feel what my family felt scelo you killed them right so am killing her .

The stubborn palesa just laughed and spit on his face

Palesa:you clearly dont know me huh...you should ask your wife...nx wait she is dead

Y'all palesa is one crazy girl that is even an

understatement i mean why would want to torment a guy that wabt you dead ,ghost got so angry that he pushed her to the wall ,s'celo tried getting to her but ghost man held him

Llyod could not stand the sight of his sister being beaten but he could not doing anything about it because it was not time yet mbali was calm becuase she saw him ntombi was terrified but hid her fear well but anga was just angry and he wanted to kill him right there but he knew he couldnt.

Scelo was emotionless as he was looking at her wife who had fainted from the push in the wall when suddendly the lights went off and gun shots where banging outside

GHOST:WHAT THE FUCK IS HAPPENING

S'celo knows his house pretty well he went upstairs

gathered his shit well and headed downstairs to say it was chaos i would be making the situation seem light , then the lights went on that big house seemed small gunshots in the bathroom , the corridor it was everyone for themselves ,mxolisi ,mpho,lunga and steve walked in with snipers that dropped people like they were nothing ,palesa was no where in sight and S'celo was stabbing and shooting anything that was in his way...for a second there it went silent and i mean dead silent when palesa screamed for everyone to get down her crew new her voice so they all went down and she went crazy with the sniper gun she was shooting anything that was moving and had no regard of the house all that was important was showing all the motherfuckers that were in her house it went on for a couple of minutes when they noticed that all men were down she stopped and looked around to see what was going on there were bodies everywhere blood split everywhere even on them it was almost like it was full of blood and the house it was a mess.

S'CELO noticed that the ghost was not among the dead bodies and he instructed the team to go looking for him they searched the entire house and Lloyd found him in the garage trying to escape he tried pleading with offered him money and even promised to make him The boss but Lloyd to the lounge where everyone was at his sister would still stare at him but she could not say anything not now it was not the right time to discuss family matters they all looked at him as he was on his knees and they surrounded him he was nothing now he was not the mighty posed as he had said not any of them are scared of him anymore she look like a piece of shit that he was nothing but a weakling that kid behind his team and called himself mighty this was not even a war to say the least she just gave himself to the crew he made their job easier.

S'CELO

We were all surrounding this mighty ghost and from

where i stood he did not seem mighty at all , to be honest i don't who planned on our side but i was grateful , this guy who always shows up when we need him was also here he is a god sent. I was looking at palesa who had pure rage in here you could see it. I was about to say something when she took the glass ball on the table and she hit ghost with it on his shoulders which caused him to collapse and she took out a butcher knife , we all backed away she slowly ripped that mans back skin.

Me:baby stop we have to go

Her.....

Me: you can stop now

Thats when a gun went off and it was lunga who shot him straight in the head.

I called my freind in the SWAT team i needed him to cover for me coz i know there is no where in hell i can do thi by myself this time , i told the guys since the house is probably surrouned by people because of the commotion we should use the basement driveway to get away and as i suspected it was that way and the lame cops just arrived we drove off and went to the ware house.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

I didn't know how to articulate this war forgive is its not the starnard.

LOVE

Admin

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 19(not edited)

Narrated

The crew knew they would eventually defeat the mighty the Ghost but they did not think it would happen in a day. They were shocked and very surprised as soon as they left the house they headed to the warehouse so that they can let things cool off a little bit they did not want to cause any attention to themselves and it was probably a good idea since the police were all over the house but before they left they managed to gather their weapons and they put them in a safe and the warehouse they knew someone they were gonna get over this because of s'celo's contact in the SWAT said he would take of everything for them but of course it would cost him but it was no problem at all.

Palesa's car ride with s'celo was rather quiet and s'celo noticed that his wife was deep in thought but

he kept quiet ,when they arrived at the ware house they all parked at the cars at the garage ,and they all walked in execept for Lloyd who was nervous to walk because he knew the question that were going to be asked .

Palesa

I still dont think the shock of seeing my brother has sinked in yet ,and i could not bring myself to yell,cry or even shout i was numb we sat down still quiet.

Mbali:who is he?

Us:.....

Lloyd:am right here

Mbali jumped from her seat and hugged him , it was long hug and i could tell it bothered anga,they finally broke the hug and they held hands*they seem to be close that made me question mbali*

Mbali:thank you for showing up

Lunga:and thanks for the heads up

S'celo:so thats how you fuckers got away

Them:

Lloyd:palesa

S'celo:yoh man how do you know my wife

Me:he is my brother

It was as if a shock wave of silence hit the room.

Me:or is it my brother died a year ago with my parents.

Lloyd:pali man you know it's me...i...i didnt die the night of the accident...it all to much but i will explain

Me:explain what...do you know the hell i have the past year alone and i was alone with no one to look out for me..I was ALONE but i geuss you didnt care enough to at least let me know your alive

Mbali:he had good reason babe

Me:did you know mbali that he was alive and when i would call you somtimes telling you i miss ny family did you you know he was alive

She just nodded and cried

S'celo:babe i think you should calm down first ,we all need to relax a bit

Mbali:i swear i wanted to tell you , he wanted to tell you but it was just too risky

Lloyd:its still risky

Me:i geuss you two made that choice for me right

I stood up and went to the bedroom and locked myself in there , i was not even crying ,when you face so much pain ober and over again it like you become numb to it andbthat is exacly how i felt it was so bad i could not even articulate what i felt.

Lloyd

I knew she would be hurt and she cant even stand the sight of me and i fully understand that and she is entitled to her feeling but now am not going anywhere this time i am staying

S'celo:so you worked for the ghost huh

Me:not direclty i used to work for the wife

S'celo:man you are full of surprises and your palesa's brother...why hide though and how do you know mbali

Anga:yeah how do you know mbali

Ntombi:did you guys date

Steve:hey let the man answer dont bash him with questions like that

Mbali:and no we did not date we just looked out for each other but he did the most for me

Anga:mhshm

Me:and you did good mbali thanks for not blowing my cover

Mbali:anytime

I pulled her for a hug again

Me:can you please excuse us

S'celo:no problem

I walked wuth her and we went outside

Me:mbali i didnt say go look for a boyfriend what is that

Mbali:it just happened i swear he was being all cute and i liked him

Me: mxm whatever just make sure my sister is okay

Mbali: L dont be like that you said you and i can nevr date mos so why are you being stange and with palesa its going to be hard because you saw she is mad at me.

Me:don't sleep with that boy mbali am not joking

Mbali:ha.a Lloyd don't go back to your controlling as am not your girlfriend

She said as she was going back inside and i followed her. S'celo had his face burried in his hands Steve and mpho were being cute so was mxolisi and ntombi , anga seemed pissed i dont care i will talk to mbali how ever and when ever i want and mbali was not on sight i just sat and also stayed quite.

Mbali

Me:babe please open up i realky want us to talk please

Her.....

Me:pales a i will break down this door i swear

I heard shuffling and the door opened she looked emotionless and that is not good in fact it scared me a bit she stared at me for a while and slapped the shit out of me

Me:i geuss i deserved that

I walked in

Her:and more , i thought you genuinely wanted to be my freind now i find out its orchestrated imagine my shock

Me:ohk yes it was planned...but i really loved you

after we hung out , i always wanted to tell you i swear but it was not my secret to tell

Her:i want to be so mad at you ,i want to kick your ass really but i can't tou have been so good to me and tou have been there so i cant bring myself to be mad at you

She pulled me in for a hug and it was the most warmest hugs we have ever shared and i am grateful for this soul right here.

Me:lets not ever fight again please

Her:promis e

Me:are you going to talk to him

Her: eventually but not now i still see my parents when i look at him ,its like am hoping that he would say they also survived and it doesn't help that he is my dads replica

Me: i understand babe , give it time

We broke the hug

Me: you coming

Her: no i will stay in here for a while please tell my husband to come in here.

Me: no problem

I walked to lounge .

Mxo:is she okay?

Me:she will be , she requested her husband

S'celo:ugh finally.

S'CELO

I don't know why i waited for her to call me but i felt like she needed her space.i walked to the room and i found her staring at the ceiling,she looks so tired but not physically but emotionally

Me:babe

Her:am i too much to handle ?

I was confused at the question

Me:baby why do you say that?

Her:i mean my parents and brother died i accepted that, my aunt mistreated me i accepted that, she arranged a marriage for me i accepted that as well,turns out my brother survived the crash but he chose to stay away am i supposed to accept that as well and at some point am scared your going to get tired of me and want nothing to do with i dont know if i am going to be able to accept that.

Her words broke me that i even cried without noticing and she was right all those who were close to her left her and i understood why she would feel like that but i have to reassure her that am not going anywhere.

Me:baby you know i will never do that to you i love you so much it scares me sometimes but i will never

ever leave you

Her: promise me

Me: i promise

I kissed her and she kissed me back, she was already on top of me before i could say anything ,and she took of her shirt

Her: lets go take a shower

Me: ha.na babe you can't just do that to me

Her: ha.a scelo my brother is here you dont know him wena

Yhuu haike i haven't had some action since they

started training and the salt is doing wonders to me

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

The only insert for the day

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 13:59] Insert 20

Mxolisi and ntombi announced they are taking a baecation nyana to Bali and they will let us now when they come back ,steve and mpho went back for their child since we were all cleared but the rest of the gang decided to stay at the warehouse and palesa was still avoiding Lloyd and to everyone

surprise Lloyd and mbali are very close.

Mbali

Its been great having Lloyd back i think my personality is fully back on and am having fun although it seems to annoy Anga he needs to chill.Lloyd and i were sitting on the couch facing each other and playing rock,paper ,scissors,there is not much to do here

Me:ha.a your cheating wena

Him:how am i cheating , you know you could never beat me at this game no matter how you tried

Me:thats because you cheat

Him: Suit your babe am the best

He stood up and brought 2 beers from the fridge

Me: i dont drink that anymore i prefer wine or champagne

Him:

Me: am serious don't laugh at me

Him: mbali since when do you drink wine you hate wine and you always said champagne was for celebrating

Me: people change

Him: bulls hit , ts aya (take)

He handed me the beer and i opened it and drunk
and i must say it tasted glorious i missed this.

Him:have been really torturing yours elf with wine

Me: i know i was trying to fit in you know,plus
this is all your fault

Us:

Anga and s'celo walked in with a bunch of groceries
,Lloyd stood up to help them and they took em to
the kitchen and anga came ba k to give me i kiss
and i kissed him back ,Lloyd came back and cleared
his throat as a sign to make us stop

Me:your annoying

Lloyd:i know

Anga:

S'celo:has palesa left our room

Lloyd:nope she is very good at avoiding people she has always been that way

Anga:do you blame her

Lloyd:i wasn't talking to you

Me:ohkay stop it

S'celo: you to are funny

Me:s'celo your not helping

Anga:csn we talk

Lloyd:nope she is helping me to cook right mbali

He has always had a hold of me where i could not ever say no to him and today was no exception

Me:baby i will talk to you later i promise

Lloyd:good lets go cooking

He pulled me by my arm and we headed to the kitchen but you can see at the lounge when your the kichen the design is an open space ,i love living here it feels like were a little family even though

there is tension in the house.

S'celo

After that little episode with mbali i walked to our room to check if my wife was awake and indeed she was , she was on netflix

Me:you cant stay in here forever love

Her:ahh i know i have meaning to come out and deal with this once and for all

Me:that would make me very happy..i miss you baby wam

Her:i miss you too i have been a shit wife lately

Me: well

Her:hey shut up

Me:wanna shower together

Her sure why not.

She climbed off the bed and we went to the bathroom and stripped naked i noticed she had bruises on her thighs and she was trying to hide

Me:baby you don't have to hide from me

Her:i know its just not easy you know

I kissed her

Me:i know and i love you either way

Her:i know babe

We got in the shower and i scrubbed her back and she also did the same

Me:i need to start working out again

Her:you look perfect

Guys mara my wife can boost my ego yaz

Me:i know but i need to work out i need to blow of some steam.

She looked at me for a while and then planted a kiss on me and i kissed her back she kissed my neck ,whispered some sexy shit im ears and black coffe was awake

Her:i know it does not take muvh to turn you on come here

She left the shower and i found her on the bed kneeling i could see she wanted me as bad as i wanted her.

Her:ha.ana babe stop staring come no pun intended

Me: your crazy

I rushed to the bed and i kissed her and i drifted to her neck my hands were all over her but i stopped at her ass and she pushed me to lie down and

climbed on top of me as she was grinding on me...yoh this women is driving me crazy i stopped her grinding and he pulled her causing her to sit on my face and i muffed her ,she was moaning uncontrollably

Her:b..aby ...oh my god ...S'celo

Me:do it baby come for me

And she did she exploded on my face and i loved it she looked at me and kissed me and the she went back to her ealier position

Her:make love to baby please

Guys its been a while.i tried inserting at first but i failed then she helped me by arching her ass a bit and managed go in , i missed this warmth of her

and her tightness then my baby started riding me she was slow at first but her speed just escalated she was riding like her life depend on it

Me:shitfuck ..pales a

We changed positions to missionary but i didn't pull on out then it was my turn to ride her and it was so good.

The room was filled with groans and moans of pleasure we even forgot we were not alone in the warehouse but we didn't give a shit ...she had her orgasms and it was she was going to stop breathing

Her:ba..by..st..op please ahhh my god no no don't stop ...ah ah ah

Me:look at me babe..open your eyes and look at me

She opened her eyes and looked at me and i continued riding her and we booth came together it was heaven on earth i tell you , we collaped on the bed and tried catching our breaths..a few moments later she asked a question .

Her:babe are these rooms sound proofed

Me:no

Her: fuck fuck fuck

Me:

Guys i was not lying the house is not sound proofed at all but i didn't care were married mos

Palesa

I could not believe this ass hat was actually laughing,my brother is in the house for crying out loud i might be mad at him but he is still my brother

Me:it's not funny you know

He was getting dressed and i just wore his swaeter and shorts

Him:your going to stop wearing tgise tgings when we officially get married

Me:i know so let me enjoy them for now

Him:come lets go have dinner

Me:can you bring it in here

Him:hell no

Me:your such a backstabbing husband

Him:ha.a pales a you can't stay here forever

Me:fine

We walked to the lounge and i was met vy my brother's stare and i just sank my face on scelo's neck he held my hand an we walked in

Mbali:Dinner is ready

Me:thank god am starving

They cooked my favariot lasanga and a greek salad

Me:this looks great

Anga:your brother made it with mbali

Llyod:mbali and i do work well together

Anga:

I stared at him

Me: kealeboga(thank you)

I looked back at the food

S'celo:yeah this looks yummy

S'CELO tried to dish up

Lloyd:so your not praying

So he still prays ,good for him

Lloyd:God please bless this food and the hands that made it Amen

Us:amen

We were all eating with sill conversation but Lloyd was still staring at me , i know its the sex thing.

We were done and mbali and i were doing the dishes she was just looking at me

Me:spit it out

Mbali:couldn't you try to be quiet

Us:

Me:babe i even forgot we were not at the house

Mbali: you were so loud

Me: oh no was i that bad

Mbali:Lloyd walked out he couldn't take it anymore

Me:shit

Us:

Mbali:whatever babe your a married women

Me:exaclyt babe

Mbali left said she'd be back she is going to the toilet

Lloyd:so are you ever going to let me explain , you don't even acknowledged my presence and its hurting me.

Me:okay explain then

He carried me easlily and put me on the counter he

could always do that

Him:i want us to talk properly with no one around

Me:fine then we will talk tomorrow ,we will find spot to talk

Lloyd:cool*he stared again *so you have sex now

Oh jesus lord

Me:

J esus take the wheel

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

Admin

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 21(no edits am at campus)

Lloyd

I was actually nervous for my talk with my sister, but i have to explain it was never my intention to leave her, but with what happened to my parents i couldn't risk the same fate for her it was not worth the risk and then there is mbali man i have to work on her she knows i love her, why the hell would she look for a boyfriend nxa.

I went to the lounge and i found them all there eating breakfast.

Me:morning everybody

Them:morning

Me:palesa what time are we leaving

S'celo :where you taking my wife

Me:her and i need to talk

Palesa:we can go after breakfast

Me:okay, mbali

Mbali:what

Anga:

Me:where is my laptop

Mbali:anga house

Me: oh okay ,can i have it back when we leave
please

Mbali:Lloyed you said it was mine mos

Anga:don't worry babe we will get you a new one

Mbali:mxm screw you Lloyd and thanks baby

Me: pales a lets gots

She got and she kissed her husband we left and drove off,i took her to a waterfall and we sat in the car ,silence covered the car until she spoke

Her:why didn't you come back Lloyd huh do you know what i went through living with aunty ,that women was wicked and you were alive living good ,but am tired Lloyd am tired of being angry and tired of being so devastated i just want to be happy,so no i don't want to hear it i don't want to relieve the past because i know its going to hurt me all over again so no i dont wanna heari forgive and you came back when i needed you the most and am happy tour back...but Lloyd am married now and you will respect my husbad i don't care how we met we love each other

Me:so tou really don't want to know

Her:no

Me:and you forgive

Her:yes

We went outside and went to her side of the car and squeezed the living hell out of her

Me:i cant believe your married though,pales a hai its going to be hard for me watching you being all lovey dovey and whai heard yesterday scared me

Her: am married bro you might was well get used to it

Me:okay fine then control your moans

Her: god please help

Us:

Its good to have her back

Anga

I don't know whats with mbali,s he blatantly firks with Lloyd in front of me i wonder she even notices it

Scelo:man how are you with mbali

Me:mxm my guy do you see how they flirt they look so comfortable with each other it irritates me

S'celo:did they date or something

Mbali:no we didn't date and i dont appreciate you guys talking about me

S'celo:only because your being weird

Anga:and your flirting with Lloyd ,you dont do half the things you do with him ,you even laugh at his stupid jokes

Mbali:dont compare yourself with him okay you two are different ,he knows me why more than any of you

Anga:wow mbali wow

S'celo:yho babe that was harsh

Mbali:it's the truth dont ask if you can't handle the

truth dont ask

She walked away

S'celo:i think she loves him but does n't want to admit it

Count on s'celo to be straight forward with you

Me:hmh

Mbali came in again

Mbali:can we talk

S'celo:i will give you space then

He walked out

Me:do you love him*i just blurted it out*

Her:anga no ,then why would i be with you if i loved another man ,its just that am comfortable with him he is the only person that fully knows and you know that

Me:then let me know you

Her:i anga it cant be forced don't you get that,do you us planning on how to have fun no it just happens

Me:okay fine mbali just be honest with

Mbali:i am being honest okay , i like being with you

Me:i love you

She just hugged me and we sat like that for a moment.

PALESA

Me:can we go i miss my husband

Lloyd:ahh come on sis ,can't we go have fun just a bit

Me:okay lets go bowling

Him:i win we go out tomorrow night

Me:i win tou tell me whats with you and Mbali

Him:oh thats easy I LOVE HER

Me:

Him:you asked sis

Me: man you like trouble

Him:anga can screw it okay mbali is my girl she has always been

Me:LLOYD

Him:ha.a dont intervene

Me:okay fine then

We went bowling it was so fun but i kicked his ass obviously,but i think he let me win it was 19:00 and we were driving back to the warehouse and were singing beyonce-run the world o forced him to

Him:your turning me into a gay

Me:that gag is you know the song word for word

Him shut up we arrived and parked the car and he piggybacked me and we walked to the lounge to a very bored s'celo

Me:baby you okay

S'celo:yhuu did it take all day to apologise Lloyd

Us:

I went and sat on his lap my own personal chair

Me:am sorry babe ,i will make it up to you

S'celo:you better *he kissed my neck*

Lloyd:

We started kissing and i wrapped my legs on him

Llyod:ha.a palesa stop it

S'celo:ha.a ndoda dont say that yhuu am trying to score la

Me:baby stop itso what do you want for dinner

S'celo:babe you cant cook

Lloyd: she is the best cook of the family

S'celo:what the hell babe you made me cook
everyday claiming you didn't want to give me a
stomach bug

Lloyd:she lied

Me:come on i was still shy ohk

S'celo: your the worst

Lloyd:and a lair

Me:hey dont gang up on me

I went to the kitchen and started cooking and mbali soon after

Mbali:thank god yiur back ,i was going crazy and mpho and steve won't will not visit they are caught on their bubble

Me:dont be jealous ,and they have a baby to take off akre

Mbali:i know dude its so stuffy here

Me:i know righti can't even sex witj my husband without Lloyd having a problem

Mbali:you know how he is

Me:yeah i know

Me:be careful of him babe please

Mbali:i know how he operates okay

Me:am your friend mbali and i will tell you how i feel all the time am not going to lie to you

Mbali:i know babe

Me:good

We finished up cooking and served the food ,we

prayed and ate and had light conversation over dinner,Lloyd kept on staring at mbali...i don't like what they are doing

S'celo: babe can we go to our room

Me:okay

Lloyd:keep it down S'celo

Me:

We went to our room and sat on the bed

S'celo:you and your brother are cool now

Me:yeah were cool ,we're fine

Me:when are we going home

S'celo:we cant go back to that house babe just wait
bit till i can find us a new one okay

Me:okay *he was lokking at me seductively *

He knows i cant handle that look ,i went to kiss him
and i climbed on top of him

Me:why do you insist on making me horny

S'celo:babe you know i always want you

Me:i know

And i kissed him again

Me:dont be loud love

He kissed again and this time he was on top of me
and he picked up my leg

Him:quicky

Me:quicky

We had our quicky it was so good and i tried as
much as possible to be quite and we decided to
sleep

Mbali

I couldn't sleep at all i kept on tossing and turning

and i decided to go drink water i tip toed out but even if i banged the door anga wouldn't hear anything. I found Lloyd shirtless good lord he is so hot ,my clit was dancing

Me:can't sleep

Him:yeah want to cuddle

Me:i have a man Lloyd

Him:you need to stop stringinh him along you know you love me

I couldnt look at him and i felt him breathing on me

Me:Lloyd please don't do this to me please

Him:mbali i told you to wait for me why didn't you wait huh

Me:i...i tried okay but how long was i going to wait

Him:i said you should wait for me mbali ...i asked you so nicely wait for me because i don't anyone else touching you ...know i have to look at with anga everyday do know how that makes me feel it breaks me to pieces

He kept on getting closer and closer i could feel him lips on mine

Me:L..loyd please

Him:do you want me to stop

Problem is i didnt want him to stop ,he scooped me up and put me on the counter he sent shivers down my spine and then we kissed, it was so passionate and warm i wanted him but i couldnt hurt anga like that

Me:not now Lloyd please stop

Him:fix it mbali not anymore am not waiting any longer

He went to his room i was flustered so i decided to watch tv .

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

Insert 22

NB:i have been forgetting lunga's character , should i just kill him off or make him a villin talk to me my loves ,i will not mention him here as well

Narrated 2 months later

The crew has now settled and they are now back to their normal lives,mbali stayed with Anga told Lloyd to move on ,mxolisi and ntombi are coming back from ther long baecation.

S'celo and palesa bought a new house bigger and better, Lloyd and palesa have been working on their relarionship and things have been getting better, s'celo pulled some strings to have his wife start

varsity at june(don't ask me how) and she is doing actuarial science and is studying towards being an actuary(is a business professional who deals with the measurement and management of risk and uncertainty) and she was enjoying it truly and she was appreciative of her supportive husband,mama and tata visited a while back just to check on the couple and they were pleased that their marriage is working out.

Lloyd found an apartment in the north and he changes girls a lot and he is trying to move on from mbali as best as he can . When he meets a girl he will try and connect to the girl but no one ever compares to the one he actually wants but he chose to respect her and doesn't want any drama with her sister because she knows she is very protective of her or anyone that is close to her for that matter. He goes on dates and tries being a gentleman but after having sex he just loses interest maybe that's why he wants her so much because they never had sex but he knows that's not true because the feeling is

just too intense to be just sex he wonders if he will ever be able to move on from her but only time will tell.

S'celo

Me:baby stop sulking you knew i would have to go back to work eventually

Her:does it have to be today though baby i already miss you

Me:ha.a baby man don't do that please

Her:fine then go

She narrowed her brow's and pouted her lips,i went to shower and wore my suit

Me:do i look okay

Her:

Me:ha.a baba don't be like that wethu

Her.....

Me:baby please i really have to go back to work the company lost its stability when i fired that guy for fucking the staff

Her:its okay i will just study the whole day

Me:okay fine bye my love

Her:hamba s'celo

I went and gave her a peck ,she then smiled

Her:please come back early am not used to this house yet

Me:i will try baba wam

I took my range rover keys and went to the office ,we had a breif meeting so i could catch on every thing ,i must say it felt good being back to the office , i just missed being a boss my wife sure as hell doesn't let me be one at the house maybe only when we do it you know. Sino walked in and handed me documents to go through and sign .

Sino:am assuming your back for good sir

Me:oh yes and it's good being back

Sino:its good to have you back ,trust me .

Me:good to know and please send flowers for my wife she was sulking that i came back to work

Sino:will do ,what kind

Me:she loves Lillies

I said while getting back to work.it was now 18:00
shit i got caught up with work i should have been at
home an hour ago ,i quickly drove back home and
the lights were out except for the one in the lounge, i
walked in and found pelesaa asleep with books
surrounding her,she studys way to much she says
she is scared that she might fail and she does not
want to waste money hence the sleeling on top of

books i love her commitment though

Me:baby vuka

She was mumbling

Me:pales a

Her:àahh..ohk am awake..yhuu am so tired

Me:i see that

Her:why did you come back late

Me:lost track of time ,go and shower and i will
cleanup and order pizza

Her:sounds great you can use my phone

I took of my shirt and pants i was left with my breifs and vest(yey its our house mos)i picked up her books and ordered using her phone and i chilled a bit when her phone ringed

Me:baby phone

Her:YOU CAN ANSWER IT *in a dintance*

Phone call

Me:hello

Voice:hello is this palesa's phone *mans voice

Me:yeah it's her phone she is currently un available

,who is this

Voice:i will call later

He hangs , yhu satan who the hell was that. She came back downstairs with my just my shirt on

Her:who was it babe

Me:an unsaved number, yhi'kaka yantoni le pales a

Her:ha.a babe what are you talking about

Me:why are there man calling you

Her:what men s'celo please don't annoy me and let me see maybe so i can explain

I threw her phone and she almost didnt catch it

Her:childish and stupid

Yhuu someone stop her because am really mad
right now

She looked at her phone a bit and looked confused
she dailed the number

Voice:.....

Her:oh vic i totally forgot you changed your number
..

Voice:.....

Her:it was just my husband gee let me save your number ohk

Voice:.....

Me:most definalty i will see you tomorrow can i send you the location am tired of McDonald's babe

Voice:.....

Her:..... i know right

She even forgot i was there as she was still on her phone laughing which annoyed me nxa what the hell is this and they have been meeting probably when i go to the warehouse,the pizza arrived took a slice and ate it with beer then her long call eneded she came back laughing

Me:

Her:oh my love thats my study partner vic short for victor

Me:why didnt you tell me about him

Her:i didn't know i had to, baby am sorry okay i will make sure you meet him neh

Me:whatever

Her:don't be mad babe i swear he is just a study partner i promise you

She came and kissed

Me:yah vele i want to meet up with him

We kissed for a while and ate dinner

Lloyd

So basically the only good thing in my life is my sister and that is it, the rest is just me breezing through life and i don't care about anything i miss mbali but she made her choice and i backed off in the last 2 months i have fucked 20 different girls always safe of course i just use them to de stress really .today i was going to a club I just needed to relax and chill out for a moment and clubs did that for me seeing girls and banging them was the only thing that could make me forget her and distract me from this thing called life. I walked through the club when I heard a voice calling me and asking me to stop and I knew exactly who it was, and I saw her but I was avoiding her I didn't want to speak to her it just hurt too much ...fuck feelings man.

Mbali:is that how we do it now not even a hi mbali
,how are you mbali you just pass by without even
acknowledging me

I turned and damn she looked good

Me:fuck you mbali

And i walked away but she came running behind me

Her:no no no you don't get to walk away this time

She said that as she was pulling me by my shirt

Me:mbali dont do that shit okay ,i am hurting okay i
fucking love you and i cant have you i look some of
your qualities in girls so i can replace you but i cant
,what? do you enjoy seeing me like this huh do you

find joy in my pain , walk away from me then so you can break me one more time mbali ...fuck it go go mbali

Her:i want my friend back Lloyd i need him back

Me:you can't have him back dude

Her:why Lloyd why?

Me:coz he fell in love with and realised he wants more .

I left her standing there and went back to my apartment ,i just got in pucnched the wall so hard and threw myself on the bed is it selfish that i want her so badly.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

Admin

15+comments and i will post more than 2 inserts tomorrow

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 23

reach the target.... i will do my part you do yours.your comments are my motivation

Mbali

After i was my mood was just spoiled ,i have never seen him like thathe was broken and its my fault

i love him but with him you never know and anga is safe he gives me stability but to say i love him i would be lying and recently he has changed i think he sees that were not good ,i went home to my apartment and i found anga there he has a key

Him:you know i have been in love and I've been loved but right now i don't feel loved at all i feel like am forcing things,why are you doing this to me

Me:.....

Him:talk mbali your always quiet when we talk about us talk and dont you dare lie to me please

Me:I DON'T LOVE YOU OKAY AT LEAST NOT IN THAT WAY.

he just walked out just like that he didnt say a word

and i understood why i called and asked palesa to meet up with me she said she was on her way few minutes later she knocked and i opened and i just sank on her crying we sat on that position for a while .

She asked what was going on and i narrated everything to her ,i expected her to judge me but instead she told me everything we'll be fine

Her:you need to cheer up baby come on lets go out

Me:noo i just arrivwd from a club

Her:ohh am hurt you went out without me babe

We just laughed and she convinced me we need to go and have fun and i agreed ofcourse

S'celo

I got a call from anga saying we should go to h***** club and i agreed since palesa went to see mbali and i had nothing to do.he told me what happend for a men who just broke up with a girl he sounded happy weird right

I got to the club and it was a vibe i haven't been going out since palesa and i took our marriage serious but she goes out uya'ndinyela lo

I saw him at a corner booth and we just hanged out .

Me:man why sre you smiling arent you supposed sad or crying

Him:nah man am relieved that it is over our relationship was one sided and i couldnt take it

anymore really but i am sad but the happy outweighs the sad man

Me:its nice to see you happy man

We sat there and after a few moments we saw palesa and mbali hyped up ...i know that is my wife's ,she was so beautiful and so did mbali

Me:yoh man are you okay

Him:let her have fun man she is a free spirit,i wanted her to be honest with herself

Me:man your more mature than me ke

Us:

We decided to watch how they act when they are clubbing we hid ourselves

Man these girls are crazy ,they started dancing they were twerking and then a beyonce came on they went to the poles and they were pole dacing

Us:haibo these girls are freaks

PALESA

It was so much fun ,we were still dacing on them poles ,then we decided tondance on the same pole

People:yhuuuu go girls

We step down and went to sit down and relax a bit

Mbali:thank you babe i needed this

Me:anytime

Me:we need to have fun more my love were still so young ,i know am married but noo we need to live hai'suka man

Mbali:TO HAVING FUN BABE

we cheered and danced again but at our section when we saw Lloyd waking by

Me:OMG BRO

him:hey baby sis you good...Mbali

Me:no no you know what going your spoiling our fun

Him:okay see you later

Mbali:that was awkward

Us: were so stupid

Her:i think we should go home

Me:yeah um so tired

We were tipsy not drunk but we held hands and walked out singing and just enjoying ourselves. we requested an uber and went to my house i forced mbali to come .

Mbali:babe i love your new house its so breath taking

Me:i love it too have you seen the pool

Us:s kinny dipping

Then we went upstairs stripped naked and took towels then were in the pool naked , sipping on champagne.

Her:thanks for today babe i needed it .

Me:anytime love

We sat in there just talking and pouring out our emotions this day was good for us babe like it was so good for us.

Her:do you think your brother is still mad at me

Me:judging by today he is defiantly mad at you...kante why did you tell him to stay away when you clearly love him

Her:i was scared babe , i was scared he would hurt me again and leave again

Me:what do you mean?

Her:when he left to work for Lydia ,we were exploring our feelings for one another but when it seemed to get more intense he said we should wait its not "safe"that hurt me pales a it hurt me a lot and i can't help but feel that he is going to hurt me again

Me:you can't live in fear mbali how is that life , your going to miss out on epic love because you were scaredthat's not life

She couldn't respond after that you could see her in deep thought

Me:we promised each other the truth always

We wrapped ourselves with towels ..why is s'celo not back home its late phela hau this guy nxa.

Short but worth it

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

Target:20 comments....no insert if the target is not reached

LOVE

Admin (no edits)

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 24

Palesa

Mbali left an hour ago and s'celo still had not arrived so i decided to take a shower and i went to bed i wad not going to wait for him i was tired and a bit sleepy.i think it was 2:00 when i heard the door open and close in our room i heard him take off his clothes and him opening the covers ,i pretended to be asleep when i felt him pulling me closer to him... i am trying to get angry and yena he is being cute fuck scelo man.

Him:i know your not sleeping ,turn around and look at your husband please babe

Me:.....

Him:haibo palesa don't be rude

Me:why this late babe did you look at the time when you came.

Him:no but i came home thats all that matters

Me:mxm!!!

I could feel him tense up as if he was debating on wether he should say something or stay quiet

Him:why didn't you tell me you were going out and i was with anga

Me:how did you know i went out are you a spying on me now

Him:i was there

Omg i remembered how we were pole dancing and doing crazy things and he saw all that yhuu hai hai

Him:don't do that anymore exposing my assets for people to drool all over you

Me:we were just having fun babe

Him:still and no more shorts and short dresses you need to act like a wife nowmy wife.

Me:babe am 19

Him:your married,i didn't like how those men were objectifying you

Me:and what are you doing aren't you doing the same thing

Him:am being your husband now sleep

He doesn't know me lo i will wear whatever i want hau since when does he tell me what to wear...i tried pulling away from him but he held his grip tight and i eventually fell asleep.

It was sunrise and i decided to wake up early and prepare for my husband i took a quick shower and i was loitioning myself when i felt dizzy a bit ,i drunk water quickly and i was fine ,i took out his suit ,tie , cufflinks and a shirt that i ironed ,then i made him lunch and breakfast , i then drank juice and ate breakfast ,then i remebered to sed vic the location

to the house . 1hour later he came downstairs
looking all hot

Him:baby whats happening

Me:i thought i would act like a wife for once

Him:i love this but you know you dont have it

Me:i want to babe

He came and gave me a kiss

Me:comesit and enjoy your breakfast

Him:thank you my love

I packed his lunch and i put his laptop in the laptop back and put the car keys next to his breif case

Him:babe your not dying right .

Me: am just being nice ohk

He stood up ,we shared a long passionate kiss and he went to work ,i went upstairs and changed wore my black torn shorts (i dont care) they were a bit tight but hey even better right and i wore my nikey sports bra and took my books to study while waiting for vic an hour later i heard a buzz at the door ,the security must have let vic in i went to the door and it was indeed him ...we shared a breif hug and i let him in

Him:fancy much

Me:oh shut up i know its a bit extra

Him:a bit ,have you seen this house

Me:whatever lets go study

Mbali

I am coping rather well with the break up and
honestly pali was right i cant continue to live in fear
i need to talk with Lloyd i cant be scared forever ,so
i decided to drive to his apartment and on the way
in i was met by him kissing a girl goodbyeit hurt
me a lot but i can't blame him we're not together
....the girl passed and gave me a dirty look mxm
whateverhe didn't walk inside the apartmet...i
just wanted to kiss him right there but not what
after i saw

Me:hi

Him:what do you want?

Ouch that hurt

Me:can we talk

Him:mbali please don't

Me:you don't have to say anything just listen i talk
and i leave okay and go brush your teeth

He chuckled...

Him:give me a minute

I walked in and the apartment was a mess i just started cleaning and i made him food he finally appeared looking fresh and so handsome ,he has that ability to make me wet just by looking at him kh god bathong

Me:come sit i made you sometging to eat

Him:okay thanks

He sat and started to eat i couldn't hold it anymore

Me:i love you Lloyd

He choked on his food and i ran to get him water and i gave it to him he drunk and gave me a blank stare.

Me: anga and i broke up it was not working and i think he knew i didn't love him ...i was scared okay that you were going to leave...and when i noticed you weren't i didn't know what to do i didn't want to hurt anga.....but i hurt him more by staying with him while i longed being with you.. it was all too much for me to comprehend but i knew i loved you okay and i know we broke up yesterday but here so what the hell

I think i was answering questions in my head

Him:.....

Me:say something dammit .

He grabbed me and put me on the counter and kissed the fuck out of me it was i missed so much i didn't even notice i missed his kisses that much but i did in fact miss his kiss and him,were just kissing

he held on to my ass and i had my hands wrapped on his neck.

Him:i will never leave you again okay i promise

Me:thank you

we continued kissing and we just cuddled on the couch after that.

Scelo

Hai work was work man...i decided to call wifey to check on heri called her 3 times and she didn't answer...i decided to check the Cctv camera with my laptop and i saw there was this guy she was studying with*she doesn't know about the camera's* and i saw the guy was busy stealing glances at my wife this nigga is blushing at my

wife

I tried going back to work but hai it was not working at all i kept on glancing at the cctv and i could see he was attracted to her and when they talk he licked his lips haibo haibo no no nigga get your own women ...i put my stuff away and told sino to cancel all my appointments i gathered all my things and drove homehaibo my guy can't even pretend he is in my house phela yhuu i parked my car in the garage and walked in the front door i wanted my presence to be felt in MY house.

Me:babe

She peeped at my side

Her:in here baby

I walked in there she stood up and hugged me and introduced us mxm she is wearing a shorts and its so tight this women

Her:baby this is vic my study buddy ,vic this is my husband s'celo

He reached out his hand and i shaked it but i mainted my stare

Her:your home early...you okay?*she said while looking at her books*

Me:uh uh i just miesed you nje so i cut my day half finish up i want to cuddle

Victor choked on his water

Her:don't mind him but yeah we should finish h up

Vic:yeah will we continue tomorrow

Her:yeah no problem at all

I went upstairs and changed went to my safe took out my gun and hid it at the back of my pants then went downstairs i found them packing their books.

Her:i will be back am taking these upstairs i will walk you out

Vic:okay Pali

Me:

Pali waka ka bani nxa le nja , as soon as she

dis appeared upstairs i took him by his shirt , shoved him to the wall and took my gun out and i pointed it to his dick.

Me:wena nja if you dare , and i mean dare look at my wife like that again , lick your lips when you talk to herhelp me god i will blow your balls off

He covered his private area

Me:STOP flirting with my wife nxanow futs ek walk yourself out

I didn't let him say anything he just left running
good nxa

Palesa:hau what happened to vic

Me:his mom calledyhu baby he left here running

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] insert 25 *NO EDITS*

palesa

man vic is weird cant believe he just left like that
but i guess family is important right , and i needed a
break from the book

me:baby should i cook , and what do you feel like

him:ahhh can you just come here we will order in
babe come , come tell your husband why you
wearing a shorts when i clearly told you to stop.

oh snap how am i going to explain this

me:and your wife clearly told she is young.....are
trying to make me a grandma

him:no but i don't like that the fact that man can see
all of that come here baby come sit here

i went to him and i sat on his lap

him:you like to see me stressed neh

i wrapped my hands around him

me:no you like stressing yourself , you know i don't entertain other man

him:oh baby i trust you i just don't the men you get the difference

me:whatever babe,if i don't wear like this you will be staring at other women who do so rather stare at my ass.

him:your full of it babe,okay shorts in the house only

me:okay , only then sex once a week if you have rules , then i have rules and mine is that we have sex once a week.

S'CELO

this women is crazy AF how the hell should i go
from sex almost everyday to once a week hai'suka
man

me:palesa you cant be serious once a week are you
crazy

her:and we have already had sex this week so this
means that were done for the week .

she stood up and went to the kitchen the kitchen
and just started cooking and i told her not to .

her:if you want me to stop wearing short clothes its
fine ...then were having sex once a week and that's
if i feel like it

yhuuu guys i couldn't shame so i gave in i can't do

that mna

me:okay fine baby you can wear whatever you want
just don't deprive me my food tuu

her:see you not dead.

i went to her as she was busy on the stove and held
her by the waist '

her:baby not now am still cooking you need to have
lunch tomorrow okay

me:but baby am so horny come tuu just a quicky

her:mxm you always say quickly but you end up
making it a whole session hai go take a shower you
will be fine

me:mxm okay fine then

her:oh baby please come with my phone when you come downstairs please

me:fine

her:thank you baby

when and took a cold shower really and after i was done i wore my briefs and vest . her phone rang but and i answered it

phone call

voice:hello palesa man your man is crazy he pulled out a gun on me and wanted to shoot my dick off

bra andizi at your house if you wanna study come to my dorm room and i will hosti dont want to ever see his crazy

me:mother fucker if you tell my wife about what i did i will kill you and you better come to this house where i can keep an eye nxa le kaka ,

vic:yoh man am sorry i...i promise i wont say anything

i just hanged the phone up and deleted the call on the phone log and i went downstairs she was dishing up and we had a lovely dinner and went to sleep

morning

am not going to work today, i am working from

home because i really don't trust that guy and palesa was still sleeping when i went and took a quick shower and i went downstairs made breakfast for wifey and i went to wake her up am in a good mood today.

me:palesa vuka wethu

her:babe ten more minutes please *she yawned* i am so tired i actually cant open my eyes

me:

yhuu i have one lazy wife mna

me:yhhu ha.a vuka palesa vuka wethu

shw was groaning and she woke up and went to

wash her face and and brush her teeth and i was really dragging her out of the room ...we sat and ate

me:kanti why are you always tired babe

her:its the studying okay

okay baby

Lloyd

i cant believe mbali came back to me ,she spent the night here but we were just talking it felt like the good old days i missed her so much and i promised her and myself that i will never hurt or leave her again,today we are going to the ndlovu household just too chill and relax i hope it wont be weird if Anga decides to show up and i also have to speak with anga so we can patch things up, we have a

project that were working on me,s'celo,anga and steve and i don't want any awkwardness amongst the guys.

i have been waiting for an hour for mbali to finish up but no she just takes her time yena

me:ha.a mbali finish babe we have to go you told palesa you will help her cook dinner

her:i am almost done babe i just need to wear my shoes i promise i am done.

she showed looking like a goddess , i kissed her and we drove to the house they buzzed us in and i parked the car and we went in hand in hand okay okay i forced her to hold my hand s'celo was at the door looking at us

s'celo:finally you to are fucking and wena mbali
fuck you for string my friend along....your lucky he
is matured unlike me i would have k8lled your ass

 this guy is too honest , and it's graet
that we get along . we fist bumbed and he gave
ambli a hug

mbali:where is palesa we have a lot to talk about

s'celo:she is with her study buddy * *they are in
the living room he is going in a few moment

me:you dont like him why

s'celo:he is after my wife you should see this dick
head always grining at my wife

yeah i like that he is protective of her we can't have men drooling over my sister hai that is not acceptable at all. we walked in and palesa gave me and mbali a hug and they were packing up their books

palesa:vic you should totally stay for lunch

s,celo gave him a death stare man it even made me nervous for him

vic: only if a help you cook

mbali:perfect

me and s'celo just looked at each other.....hehe this 2 are full of shit

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

20+ COMMENTS MY LOVIES

I WILL CONTINUE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 26 (very short) not edited *am
sorry*

S'celo

Me:did they just do that

I was talking to Lloyd

Him:yep bro they just did that and that fucker agreed to stay ,hm hm i dont like him at all ,see ho he looking at palesa like some hungry dog

Me:see so i was not paranoid ,lets go fetch him ,so he can sit with men

Him:yah that's a good idea

We went to the kitchen and stood there a bit and the girls were in stiches just laughing ,haibo he is not even that funny.

Vic:you should have seen hi he ran away when i told him to stay away from my girlfriend

Palesa:were you really going to shot his ball of

Mbali:thats so savage if my man did that for me i would ride all night long

Them:

Us:

This fucker is using what i did to him to charm the ladies and they are eating it up he is slick we will show him

Me:Lloyd call him

Him:okayayo vic come join the man la and have congnac

Vic:i don't mind being in here

S'celo:vic iza man

Vic joined us we stood in front of the pool and we were looking down the forest that surrounded was behind the house

Vic:i don't want trouble guys

Me:ain't no trouble here

Lloyd:you know she is married right

Me:and your in the husband's house and wena your busy flirting my wife my bra please not am not threatning you,palesa is really fond of you and i like that you are helping her so stay

Lloyd:you heard him right

Vic: yeah sure

We went inside had our lovely lunch and we were chatting,maybe i should let this vic thing go but that doesn't mean i am not looking at him any how i do trust my wife so

Palesa:so you have a girlfriend vic

Vic:no but i just met this girl that i like mara eiah she is way out of ny league

Me/ Lloyd:

Mbali:no man just go for it you nwver know till you

try

He looked at us first

Vic:thing is she is married but the husband doesn't love her and she does not know yet

ndi'yaqhelwa apha , and am supposed to stay quiet hai'suka man

Lloyd:man you have issues

Palesa:never go for a married women vic ,i know my husband would kill a person if they tteid their luck with

Me:damn s straight baby i will KILL a person

Palesa:unless the women wants to be with you

Vic:do you love your husband ,just asking ?

I think i choked on ny food

Palesa:thats not respectful vic and yes i do love my husband

Mbali:ohkay

Palesa:baby are you okay?

Me:no am fine babe its just that i choked looking at your beautiful ass

Palesa: stop it

Vic:i need to gopales a next week

Pali:most definitely

He walked out the door and were finally alone the ladies went to wash the dishes.

Me:so how is the operation going

Him:its harder than i thought but its going you should ome through on friday the money from ghost's operations is finally coming through and its a lot

Me:how much?

Him:38 billion

Me:holly shit

Him:i know right were set for life ,we have to send steve and mpho their share ,coz they left they want to live a proper life

Me:understanble ,he was never really that invested he just wanted a out

Lloyd:yeah and i will send the rest of the gang their money am meeting anga to talk the rest tomorrow.

Me:man your brave you took the women know you want to talk with him you dastard

Us:

Him:hai man watch it .

For the most unexpected back stab is coming stay tuned

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Continuation (very short am sorry am tired and sleepy dont know if the eduts i did helped or not)

Mxolisi

Yeah my baby and i are back from Bali and to be

honest we have been back for 2 weeks now ...and we didn't tell anyone but u'langa he is the only person we kept in touch with...thing is we want to start our own company and it will be in competition with s'celo's companylanga has been poaching some of scelo's clients and so far we managed to sway 3 to our side we have been planning this for months even before he got married were tired of the freinds hai man we want to be bosses too ...ntombi is scared because she and s'celo are cousins but she also said she wants to succed so yeah were doing this.

Her:can you believe their shock when they hear about this i want to see their faces its going to be epic babe

Me:yeah you are right it is going to be epic ,s'celo will see that were a force to be reckoned with

We just laughed and enjoyed our mamosa's

Her:we need a bigger house

Me:that can be arranged they sent us our cut from the ghost job

Her:where we had to save the princess from being killed its always abiut her and am sick of it can't wait to rub it her face

Me:don't act like you don't know how s'celo is okay behave

Her: okay fine

She got on top of me and we had sex on the couch.

S'celo

I got a call from my CFO this morning saying we have 3 clients that decided to go with another company i didn't haave a problem with that because they are not major until i heard that they were pouched they did not decide to walk awayi don't like it when people mess with families legacy ...something that is meant for my future kids no don't cross me like that i will fight back and you won't like how i fight

I drove to work early in the morning wifey was still sleeping so i didnt wake her up ...i was in my office talking to one of the clients that decided to go

Me:so your really not going to tell me which company pouched you

Her:no actually its confeential Mr Ndlovu and you know that

Me: please leave my office and please don't come back running here when they disappoint you.

She walked outdammit who is doing this that's how they start these people they start with the small clients then they go bigger .o suddenly I smelt my favorite scent in the world I looked up and it was my beautiful wife and she was holding a Tupperware in her handshe walked in

Her: I brought you lunch

Me: ohh thanks my love I left in such a hurry I forgot I had to eat today

Her: that's why you have me baby

She placed the food on my table and sat on the

chair and crossed her legs she had on a black long
knee high dress with her red bottoms very classy
and i loved it

Her:you look stressed whats gounng on

I told her everything that is happening on the
company and how its stressing me that i didn't
know who took the clients. She stood up came to
my side and massaged my shoulders

Me:don't worry love you will figure it out and i will
help you as much as i can neh

She sat down and were talking randomly nje and
sino called sayung Lloyd is asking to come in and i
did let him in

Him:thank God your not busy i wanted to tell you

something

Pali:you can't greet now

Me:yeah manners Lloyd

Him:whatever man so yesterday apperently mxolis i went to one of my associates to clean his money

Me:i understand that ...wait they are back ? Why didnt they tell us kanti

Him:now your asking the right questions....they started a company a while back and its called M&L incorporation direct competion to you my guy

I was stunned and shocked really.

Him:oh am not sure yet but they going after your clients too i heard they already managed to pouch 3is that true?

I nodded i was in

Him:your brothers are coming for you man i just wanted to warn you not to trust them when they decide to grow some balls and talk to you...they don't care about you man not anymore

How could they i took care of them i didn't stop them from venturing by themselves anf they want to destroy the one thing i built so hardah ah i won't let it slide i just cant

Palesa:is ntombi working with them is she still with mxolisi

He nodded .

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

No edits

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Inset 27

Palesa

I could not believe what i was hearing how could ntombi do this infact how could they all do this so much for "family".i could see my husband was hurt beyond he was letting on and i didn't know what to

say to him or even how to comfort him.

Me:babe

Him:i don't believe them...i would've done anything for them and i mean anything and they go and do this .

Me:what are you going to do

Him:nothing i have to focus on my company i don't care about them anymore

Lloyd:they are still going for your clients you know.

Him:i have to do something just to protect the companies interest

I started to think and i think i had the perfect solution

Me:lets host a party

Them:what!!

Me:we host a party where you get to socialize with your clients and that way you get to show them you still appreciate their business....we will do it at the house so that they feel special...invite only kind of party babe

Him:i like that idea actually

Lloyd:yeah it Will give them some sort of reassurance

S'celo stood up and kissed my cheek and gave my brother a fist bump

Him:at least i can count on you guys .

Me:i will find an event planner and i will send out the invites .

Him :thanks babe work with sino if you need anything

Lloyd:am heading out ohk take care

Me:babe i need to go so i can start with the planning okay

Him:ohk i love you

Me:*i say walking to the door*love you too

Him:babe say it right

Me:*i chuckled* i love you too baby.

2 days later

Narrated

The party was planned perfectly,anga and Lloyd were cool and they were quite the freinds actually and that made Mbali feel at ease,s'celo was still hurt by his freinds betrayal but least anga and Lloyd said they would never do that to him.They all got ready at the house together and it was quite relaxed.

Mxolisi,lunga and ntombi planned on cras hing the

party so they could talk to clients they knew s'celo would never cause a scene in front of them and they saw it as opportunity to pouch more clients

The party has already began and it was going well ...palesa saw the three walking in and she held s'celo's hand a bit tighter because he was tensing up

S'CELO

They have the nerve and that ntombi is full of it but am not about to let them upset me i need to give my speech in a bit

Me:babe lets go to them

Her:don't cause a scene babe

Me:i won't don't worry my love

I held my gorgeous by the waist and we walked up to them there were with Mr mazwai my biggest client ..

Me:Mr Mazwai

Mr m:Mr Ndlovu ...wonderful party you have thereand who is this beauty next to you?

Me:Ah this is my wife palesa she is a beauty isn't she

Pali:Mr Mazwai a pleasure

She offered him a hanshake but he kissed her hand instead

Me:gentleman ...ntombi

Them:great party

Pali:Mr Mazwai would would like to join for a drink and tell me how my husband is treating you and your business

Mr m:it would be a pleasure

She led the way....i love how smart my wife is she made sure they could not continue their approach

I turned and looked at them

Me:congratulations on your company and your new clients

Mxolisi:i should've known i would not keep it from you for a long time

Lunga:yeah we should've... mr know it all

Me:hope you can finish what you started and wena ntombi*i stepped closer to them* don't you dare step foot in any Ndlovu properties and when he drops you don't set your foot on my house or my parents house cause trust me he is not all he seems to be .

Ntombi:he would never do anything to me he loves me

I chuckled

Me:you don't know him cuz mark my words

...please excuse me

I walked to my wife who fixed my bowtie and shirt and i gave my speech it was good if i must say i made sure my clients feel good i hope i did enough and i found a way to escort those three out without causing a scene .

Following day

All clients confirmed that they were not jumping ship and that gave me a relief because it meant i can focus on those 3 betrayers...i dont know how to handle this because they are so close to me i am really confused as to how to handle this situation.

On the other hand Palesa has been weird man my women looks as if something is weighing her down or maybe its my guilty concious for not giving her any attention and she sleeps a lot this days and i

mean a lot and she hardly eats and am worried about her i need to focus on my wifeno no i won't let those three take my wife's time and if they mess with ne again i will destroy them hmmh let them try me .

I woke up took a shower and she was still sleeping maybe she is tired from the party last night i dont know i just left her sleeping because Lloyd and anga were coming through this morning as i was heading downstairs i heard chatter in the kitchen these 2 fools let themselves in

Anga:you know they are more scared of me Lloyd

Lloyd:don't play yours elf anga they know who is the boss

Me:hey stop guys....and your early

Lloyd:where is my sister

Me:still sleeping

Lloyd:okay the money was shipped yesterday in and since those fuckers fucked you over they will not get what you promised them .

Me:cool...send 2 black cards for mpho and steve they might not be here but they are family and you will make the rest put it in the account we createdwe dont need the money for now put it in a safe account.

Anga/ Lloyd:okay cool dude

Voice:babe please help

She said as she fainted she almost fell but held on to the stair holder ...i ran up the stairs and held her

Me:baby you ohk

Her:i just...just felt bit dizzy but am ohk i think its because i didnt eat last night.

I carried her downstairs and she sat on a high chair and drank water

Lloyd:let me take you to the doctor

Her:bro am okay don't worry man it's okay

I didn't believe her she had been acting rather weird these past days .

Me:no your going

Pali:S'CELO PLEASE LEAVE ME ALONE HAI MAN
NXA

she just snapped and went downstairs ha.a whats
wrong with this women

Anga:what was that

Lloyd:.....

Me:.....

That was hella weird kanti why is she like this .the
guys decided to leave and i went to our room and i
was confronted by sobs coming from our room hai
no what now....i walked in and she had buried her

face on her knees.

Me:baby kanti whats wrong my love did i do something

Her:no...no am sorry i snapped at you baby am so sorry

Me:its okay my love

I went to her and hugged her ..

Me:can i please my please take you to the doctor i really think you should go

Her:no okay i said i was fine there is no need for a doctor am fine

Yhuu okay we just cuddled on the bed

Mxolisi

After the party i was disappointed that we left with no clients but we used our money to officially start ,we all work together and i of course am the CEO lunga is the CFO snd ntombi is in HR we're have staff and were running a business and so far S'celo has not come for uswe were just tired for working for him he thinks he is all that but i will show him who is the boss ,i was so glad that i managed to turn ntombi against them luckily she was jealous of palesa a.d that worked for me .

Lunga:were doing so well am just mad we could not talk to Mazwai last night that little bitch took him

Me:don't worry my man we will get him he will join the better company and am glad we started

shipping drugs this will keep the company afloat

Him:goodhehehe ndoda when will you tell ntombi your married ..

Me:its none of her business and i love her thats all that matters and thats what she needs to worry about my wife is at home with my parents

Him: your playing with fire my guy am telling you

Me:hai'suka go back to work

He left and i went back to work myself .

2days later

Palesa

I have been weird these days and i noticed am getting an ass and bit of wider hips what the hell is happeningi really don't have an appetite and i have boobs hai guys am just a skinny gal what is happening to me i was looking in the mirror and s'celo was looking at me

Me:yhuuu baby what are you trying to do to me

I blushed

Me:baby am getting fat look at me

He came and hugged me from behind

Him:your so sexycan't you see how sexy you are

Me:i dont see it kodwa babe just look my boobs

He scooped them in his hands and was now kissing my neck .

Him:babe you hotand it shows your husband is taking care of you.

He turned me around and he kissed me on the lips and he carried me by my ass and i wrapped my legs around his waist and he laid me on top of the bed and opened my legsi think he was losing his mind and that me blush a lot...he muffed me so good he was circulating his tongue on my nuna and i exploded he soon after cleaned me up and he put me on top and we had 4 amazing rounds i cant believe we still have amazing sex like this.

Me:get off me baby your heavy kaloku

Him:hai'suka you didn't mind moments ago njena

I just pushed him off on top of me and i snuggled on himi love my snuggles.

We heard the door open downstairs open

Him:your brother is getting comfortable now he does not even knock ngoku

Me: haibo babe let him be

We both went downstairs and it was not Lloyd ,mbali nor anga ...

Us:mama ...tata

Them:surprise

Us:

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 28 no edits

I think were were surprised to see the the parents
...we hurried downstairs and we gave both of them
hugs

S'celo:hau you could've told me your coming i
would have sent you a car

Me:yah ma ...could've saved you the trouble and i would have prepared dinner

Tata:hau we know how you modern couples live don't worry we can order in

Ma:you see problem solved...oh ngan'zam how have you been i have missed you so much ..

Me:were good mama

Tata:i see my child you are even gaining weight

S'celo:haibo tata

Ma:its true kaloku oh look at her bethuna

Yhuuu so basically the parents are saying am fat

and i noticed that to but it was hard hearing them say it

S'celo:i think she is beautiful

Tata:oh definatly our daughter is very beautiful and i see son your healthy and fit she must be taking care of you too hau ndlovu kodwa hai you see when you let your parents help you with life this is what you get ...look at your house am proud of you son ...

Ncoo they hugged and s'celo took their bags to one of the rooms and i whipped somethings really quickly ..i made spaghetti with asparagus and meat balls .i went to shower quickly with my husband because we just had sex and you know mos...after we were done we went downstairs and i dished up we were now eating

Ma:i forgot to ask where is ntombi

Me:.....

Scelo:.....

Tata:haibo your mother asked a question

Scelo:andazi uba'uphi mna and i dont care to be honest

Tata:haibo s'celo njani u'thetha njalo kodwa

S'celo narrated everything that happened and they were shocked as to why she would do such things after everything they did for her when her mother passed away

Ma:leave her life will deal with her accordingly

What ma said really hit home i thought maybe i should talk to ntombi because when life decides to deal with and your elders have turned their backs on you you will suffer ...so maybe if i talk to her now it will not be too late

Tata:you are right my love life will deal with her ...she is ungrateful that one

S'celo:am done with her i just can't deal with her nonsense anymore

Me:i just think sh.....*i suddendly felt like vomiting *

I quickly rushed upstair and vomited inside the toilet after i rinsed my mouth with mouth wash and went back downstairs i lost my appetite ke i couldn't stand the food i just tossed it in the bin and sat down again

S'celo:are you okay my love

Me:am fine

Ma:what were you doing*s he looked at me
questionably*

Me:i dont wanna ruin your appetite mama but ma
am fine

Tata:stop fussing ma'ndlovu the kids will chase us
out

Us:

We all went to bed and i was worried because all
these symptoms am having is those of a pregnant

women my god am not even 20 yet ...it cant be
please don't let it bei will go buy pregnancy tests
after i talk with ntombi tomorrow

Next morning

Ntombi

My life has been good and mxolis is and i have been
good too . I Love my job and i am not in palesa's
shadow anymore i am my own woman ..everything
was always about palesa ..oh palesa this palesa
that ...ahhh that shit annoyed me so much but now
my man is giving me a better life and i couldn't be
happier honesty

The day at the office today was rather slow and
and i was doing this and that when the receptionist
told me there is someone who wants to see me i
told her to bring them in i was sitting on the chair

when i heard the knock on the door.

Me:come in

There she is the glorified princess that can't do no wrong she walked in and put a vase of roses in my table

Her:nice office i must say ...good for you ntombi

Me:well i have always had taste ...not that you would know anything about that

Her:what happend ntombiwhen you left for Bali we were good you could've warned me that was our last hug you know that am losing my freind

Me:mxm....you and your husband are selfish you

know giving us scraps while you live the high life
and in big houses while we live in apartments

Her:you know s'celo works his ass off for that life
style he didnt depend on the underground work like
mxolisi and lunga you cant blame him for that

Me:see there you goyou guys think that you are
better than us you actually think the world revolves
around you and we should just follow huh well let
me tell you missy that ended the day we left for
Bali...were coming for everything you got and i
mean everything and that's a promise.

I was riled up

Her:you know i was here to talk some sense into
you but it's seems like there is no reedming
qualities in you anymore ...i really hope for your
sake that mxo treats you well coz your family your

only remaining family is done with you

She was about to walk out when she turned again

Her: i see you still speak without thinking ...thanks for the warning see me, my husband, my brother and anga we will be waiting for you now bring itbitch

She banged the door and walked out i felt like screaming and i took her stupid flowers and threw them in the bin and sat down i can't stand her ahhhh.

If mxolisi finds out i sort of tipped them off he is going to be furious i ruined our plan ahhh why the hell did she come to my office this is all her fault nxa bloody bitch

S'CELO

Hai work was work after my meeting with anga and Lloyd i went straight home. when i got home palesa was not here and my parents were having a drink near the pool ,i changed and i decided to join them.

Me:how are you guys and where is my wife

Tata:we're good my son

Ma:she said she will be back she needs something at the pharmacy for her headaches

Me:okay

Tata:when are you trying for kids s'celo

Haibo ..i nearly choked on my whiskey

Me:hai tata we are not trying when it happens it happens

Ma:would you be happy

Me:very much mama ...imagine my princess calling me daddy yhuu i would spoil her rotten

Tata:you don't want a boy

Me:hai ngoku tata ...i want a princess as my first born but WHEN we have kids i will be happy for just a healthy child

Ma:thats good to hear ...i know you too do it a lot so soon tata and i will be grandparents

Me: yhuu hai mama don't say such things

Tata:yah we saw yesterday when we got in that you
to were busy

Me: please stop † ♂

Them:

Then we heard the door open and it was my ever so
gorgeous wife i tried calling her but she ran upstairs

Tata:haibo is she okay

Ma:she never acts like this go check on her son

I stood up and headed for our room and i found the door locked

Me:hai man baby khau'vule wethu

Her:j...j..just g..ive me...a...a moment
...please..b.a...by please

Why is she crying am now worried

Me:ha.a man vula man

Her:S'CELO I SAID GIVE ME A MOMENT

Ohk am not gonna lie that scared me a bit

Me:fine but when i come back please open the DAMN door

Her: fine

Then i heard the shower turned onwhat's going on

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

Insert 29(no edits)

Palesa

After i bought the pregnancy test i used a public

toilet ...i just couldn't wait any longer o was in a
uber when i saw all three test positive ...when i got
homw i ran straight to the room o couldn't believe it
i took a quick shower unlocked the door and took a
nap ...moments later i heard the bed slightly move
and it was s'celo sitting on the edge of the bed

Him:whats wrong baby please talk to me

Me:a..m a..m okay babe am just a little tired

Him:babe don't insult me i know you better than that

Me:love really am fine am just overwhelmed i have
a rest next week i need more studying

Him:okay i will take that for now

I just sighed

Me:lets go downstairs i have to cook

Him:okay

We went downstairs we were met by the very worried ma and tata

Tata:oh makoti are you okay

Me:am okay tata its just hard balancing being a wife and student

Ma:s'celo hai take it easy on mu child haibo

Him:haibo mama i didn't do anything mna

I cant tell them yet not now what if that scares s'celo what if he is not ready to be a father and then here i am pregnant no i will not tell them not now at least.

I started cooking i made pap ,wors,chicken thighs snd gravy but i was secretly eating pickles with mayonnaise in the kitchen and it was so good ...i decided to put on headsets and i was listening to tender love by sha sha something about music frees me i was dancing while i was preparing the table ..i was disturbed by a tap on my shoulder.

Me:what the hell vic what you doing here

Vic:no one answered the door so i kinda let myself in

Me:that is creepy dude don't do that again

Vic:apologies...bad time

Me:yeah am about to have dinner with my family
...wht are yiu doing here

Vic:i thought we could study nyana because we
have a test tomorrow

Come to think of it i do need a lite bit of studying
phela the course is hard

Me:okay let me...

We were diturbed ny s'celo and his parents waljing
in from the pool.

S'celo:what you doing here*he narrowed his brows*

Me:you know he is my study partber babe chill out

Tata:hau makoti you have a study partner

Ma:oh its good you have one just to talk to someone

S'celo:couldn't you come earlier...its late ngoku

Me:he can use an uber to leave babe i will rewiest for him.

I dished up for them then vjc and i went to study with Vic but for some reason i was not at ease with his presence ...i shaked the feeling off maybe my pregnancy is making me paranoid

We got in the study he walked in first then me i
closed the door as i turned he kissed me † ♂
† ♀ i pushed him away and slapped him right
across the face

Me:what the hell victor what's wrong with you

Vic:come on pali we don't have to tell your husband

I slapped him again ...

Me:get out

Vic:pales a don't irritate me you know you love me

What is going on.... is he joking is he being for real
right now

Me:vic don't test me i will kill you i swear

He was getting angry why the hell is he getting angry
...i took out my phone as i was about to call s'celo i
don't want to cause a scene....but he took the
phone...i started searching for a gun and i was
freaking out.

Vic:stop denying your feelings for me you love me

Me:S'CELO..S'CELO

i couldn't risk anything happening to me i am
pregnant kan

S'CELO

I heard her scream and i quickly ran up the stairs

and opened the door ...vic stared at me

Vic:tell your wife to stop coming on to me

I was confused and he rushed out running....i lost my senses a bit

Her:why the hell did you let him go AHHH your useless at times s'celo

Me:what did he mean by that pales a

Her:you choosing to listen to him i screamed for you ...do you think i did that for fun

Me:am sorry love just what he said threw ne off a little bit

Her:go find him and make sure he never steps his ass in my house again please because what he just did here is crazy please find him.

Me:I will find him babe ...are you okay though

She just nodded

Me:what did he do

Her:he said that i love him and i should just stop hiding my feelings for him...i...i don't know what he meant by that okay .

She looked shocked

Her:find him

I went to her and calmed her down and mama and tata finally came

Tata:whats going makoti why did that boy leave here running

Me:oh tata he better run

Palesa narrated what happend and i had my guys track that boy down i found out he lived at some res next to unisa i told the family i will be back i took my gun and i went to the res ...i bribed he security to tell me where his room is at and i went there .i knocked and luckily he opened i pulled him and pushed him inside

Vic:what the hell dude

Me:Victor i warned right ...i told you to step off ny

wife

His friends looked shit scared

Guy1:what the hell did you do man

Me:victor i don't think you understand what happens to me when i feel like someone is trying to mess with mevic i go crazy man

Vic:dude i love your wife okay there you have it...i can't hdlp who i fall in love with

Me:*i chuckled*remember my threat

Vic:you would never do that to me

I took my gun and shot him on his private part it

was a silent gun

Guy2:what the hell man

Me:if you dare come near my wife again ,look at her
i swear i will cut if off...and dare try arrest i will have
you aressted instead ...i warned you victor you don't
listen

I walked out and went back home.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Continuation

I was downstairs and I think everyone is sleeping...when palea called out to me i was actually talking to my parents about officially proposing to my wife..i want her to have the wedding of her dreams and maybe start a family...my want for kids was triggered by my parents when we were talking about children and now that i solved that victor i can continue planningi have already ordered a 24 carat ring from italy weeks ago and it has already arrived and tomorrow am finally proposing we have been married only for a couple of months and have gone through so much but she is my constant happiness and i would do absolutely anything for that woman ...i have no interest in other women and am sure of the one my parents found for me and i will be eternally grateful to them.

I went to bed and kissed her forehead and cuddled her from behind and i slept

Morning

I woke up very early made breakfast for everyone then I dashed to the private gardens that she loves so muchi had her favourite music and foods i made walls of white roses and had the biggest bouquet of Lilies and everything was beautifully set ...i went bought her this flowy maroon Versace dress and i got a maroon suit (tom ford)i went bought her and me Louis Vuitton shoes Yeses them red bottom shoes..when i was done with everything it was around 17:30 and i knew my baby takes time to get ready so i knew i should send the driver to get her .

I sent a driver with her dress, shoes and some accessories she can chose from and j told the driver to deliver the Lilies there was a cars inside.i went to a hotel that i booked for us for the weekend and i went and changed there and i went back to the

garden for finishing touches and i set the table got the foodprepared by a chef and there i was waiting for my beautiful womeni think i was nervous not that she would say no ...just that i wanted everything to be perfect for her

PALESA

S'celo is getting on my last nerve where the hell is hei waited for him last night but he got in late and this morning we found breakfast ready but he was no where to be found .i wanted to tell him today that am pregnant... with the morning sickness and weird cravings am having its hard to hide and i have to tell him eventually.

Ma:how can he go without saying anything

Tata:am sure he is busy at the office Ma Ndlovu

Me:yebo ma he does have a lot on his plate at work

I just don't want ma to worry about him he can take care of himself...just then we heard a knock on the door...i was sulking going to the door but when i opened and saw the driver with the biggest bouquet of flowers I've seen i had a grin on my face . The driver handed me the flowers,a box of shoes and another box i dont know what it had

Tata: i see my son has learned from the best

Ma:oh my baby read the card

Me:*i read it out loud* To my darling baby please get ready and meet me at your favourite spot..i love you babylove s'celo

I know he didn't say much but i had tears in my eyes

and the biggest smile i put down the flowers
opened the box i saw the most beautiful shoes on
the other box was a maroon dress with a slit Hai my
man has taste shame.

Ma and I went upstairs and i got ready i went for
natural make-up and i had a 28 inch weave .i put on
my dress and thank god it fit like a glove i wore my
shoes and i was hot † ♀ i went downstairs .

Tata:yhu yhu yhu hai madoda makoti you are
beautiful my child yhu

Ma:indeed my baby you are very beautiful

Me:thank you parents *they blushed *let me go
before he comes and fetches me *they laughed *

I went out and in the car the driver drove and after a

while i could see where we were going...we we're going to the private gardeni love that place...but whats going on...i closed my eyes a bit so that i can contain my excitement and anxiety...the car stopped *that was quick *with my eyes still closed i heard the door open.

I opened my eyes to the most gorgeous man ever ..he helped me out and we were walking inside the gardens

Me:baby what's going on

Him:can't i spoil my women

Me:too think i was mad at you for dis appearing this morning

He just chuckled as were walking hand in hand we

arrived and my God it was so beautiful the rose walls the table , the candles and the beautiful music serenading in the background i couldn't control my tears.

Him:ha.a baby why you crying ngoku

Yhuu guys don't forget the hormones

Me:it just so beautiful...thank you babe

I kissed him just a peck though... we sat and ate it was good and my morning sickness was behaving actually..he would stop and just gaze at me that would make me blush nje

Me:stop staring

Him:am gazing babe

Me:its creepy

Him:it's romantic my love

We sat there talking about everything our live ..the future and he kept on talking about kids ..that made me feel at ease a bit

We slow danced a bit when we stopped and i sank my face on his neck.

Him:you know i never thought i would want a family and be married until you came along..yiu have changed me and made me crazy in love with you..i will do anything for you my love anything and i will love you forever

I was teary now...he continued

Him:i know we didn't have the organic start but
loom where it led us to ...our lives are not perfect
individually but together we just what we need ..I
LOVE you and i want to make sure that i make you
happy till the end off our time...pales a pmeas
make me and make me the happiest man in the
world and please my love marry me

Oh my God ...i was in tears full on tears

He tried to going on his knees but i pulled him up
and i hugged him so tight

Me:yes...yesyes of course i will marry you

Him:thank yoh baby

He kissed me a bit and took out the ring and he took off my wedding band and replaced it with the engagement ring and wow guys...he took the ring threw it in the fountain and wished for a happy marriage...we kissed again .

Him:lets get out of here

He carried me to the car and we went to a hotel and when we went inside within minutes our clothes were all over the room ..we had slow sensual sex it was not rushed just perfect we didn't rush our climax everything was as it had to beafter an hour we were in bed just relaxing i couldn't help but love s'celo even more i have not been lived like this in a while and he know how to make me feel special..i knew i had to tell him

Me:baby

Him:huh

He was half asleep

Me:wake up i want to tell you something

Him:yhuu baby i just want to relax

I pulled him up

Him:yhuu kodwa wena baba yhuu yhi'ntoni

He was tired guys ...sex makes him really tired

I kept on fiddling with my ring

Me:promise you won't be mad at me for not telling

you right after i found out

He sat straight

Him:thetha

Me:baby promise

Him:okay okay ke i promise

Me:am ..am ..am

Him:baby wethu thetha

Me:am pregnant

I just said it and he looked shocked a bit

Him:what

Me:am pregnant i found out 2 days ago i had a home pregnancy test and...

Before i could finish he just kissed me and hugged me ...i was so relieved and happy

Him:have you gone to the doctor ...how far long are you....have you had scans..baby talk please.

Me:no i haven't done anything yet i wanted to tell you first so we can experience everthing together

Him:oh this is so perfect ...this is the most perfect day of my lifei cant believe your going to make me a father...thank you baby *he kissed my stomach*

Indeed this was the most perfect day ever

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 30 (no edits)

S'celo

Last night was just perfect everything went as planned and even better...can't believe my baby is carrying my baby....Lord am about to be a father...geez am so happy.

Today were going to the doctor i just couldn't wait any longer so that the doctor can 100% confirm that she is pregnant.we're still at the hotel by the way.

I woke up took a quick shower and then i tried waking her up ..she didn't budge so i decided to order room service it came after a while and i woke her up again.

Me:babe please wake up

She was sulking and groaning

Her:10 more minutes please

She still had her eyes closed

Me:baby nowe have to go to the doctor and we don't want to be late she is already squeezing us in kaloku.

Her:okay fine...but babe am so tired

She looked at her finger and had the biggest smile on her face

Me:you like it

Her:i love it ...but did the rock have to be so huge

Me:yes i want every guy to back off when they see that

Her: why did i knkw you were going to say that

Her:how much was it?

Me:it was worth it ...your worthy of it so don't worry about the price

Her:babe

Me:okay it was 2.5 million but only becuae i bought it overseas

Her:shit

We just laughed ...we had breakfast she took a shower and we checked out off the hotelmama and tata called saying they went to check in their old freind they will be back to tomorrow in the evening

We went to the doctor and we sat at the waiting for about 10 minutes when Dr Martin called us in .

Dr m:mr ndlovu

Me:hello dr martin

Dr:its been a while i even heard your married now

Me:yeah this my fiance/ wife pales a...baby dr martin

Her:a pleasure

Dr m:so what can i help with you today

Me:my wife is pregnant were here for the routine check up

Doctor martin shined palea where to sit and he came but with a gel and smeared it on palea's belly

Her:Omg its so cold

Dr m:that's normal dont worryso were going to check how far long are you and then check the health of the baby okay

We both nodded i think we were nervous am mean its our first interaction with our baby

The doctor rubbed a thing on her belly and he wrote something .

Dr:you have a healthy baby growing ...your a month

pregnant and 2 weeks

Her:oh

I was just looking at the monitor

Dr:lets check the heartbeat okay

We nodded ...the doctor continued and then stopped

Dr m:oh there is the heart beat

It was a bit faint but had a lot of impact on both of us i was teary and i squeezed her hand and she did the same ..she was crying i could she was happy

The doctor gave her everything she would need and some medication and she took pamphlets for

reading

While driving it was comfortably silent in the car ..i would steal a glance here and there

Mxolisi

Phone call

Me:hai mama uya'phi she can't come here not yer

Her:she is your wife and she wants to live with her husband

Me:mama she don't dare come here i don't need the extra stress you know live with and i love her...i love my wife but i need to prepare her for this

Her:hurry she is getting impatient son you need to hurry up.

Me:okay okay

I hanged the call up this can't be happening not now atleast...Ntombi is going to crazy man.

See i married my childhood girlfreind back home traditionally and i left her at home for greener pastures and i promised her once am well of i will come and get her and i have been well of for years but i haven't fetched her yet thing with her is that she is too much to handle a hot head her and ntombi are definitely going to clash and thats what am trying to avoid at this moment .

Ntombi is enough for me at this moment i don't need ny wife here ...today am taking her to a restaurant to have launch with me ...we have been

so busy running a company is not easy at all...ntombi walked in ready for our date and she looked good

Her:am ready

Me:good lets go

We drove off to the restaurant and when we arrived we sat at our table ...we ordered food as we sat there and talked about this and that

There walked in S'celo and palesa they looked happy and honestly it annoyed me.he was holding palesa by the waist. Ntombi was staring at them and so was i don't think they noticed we were there at all suddenly i heard ntombi gasp

Me:what ntombi

Her:look at her finger

DAMN i know i can't afford that ring S'celo has always been the rich one with billions thats shy i want everything that belongs to him and my plan is already in motion i just hope it works out but because he has a gift of finding out about thing quickly ...right now we managed to steal 3 million from him through inside man at his company i manged to bribe his accountant and he agreed to help and it working out perfectly now.

Me:don't enevy them my love soon that will be us don't worry.

Her:i know babe

We had in our evil smile.cross finger that we don't get caught now.

PALESA

We were going home but i asked hubby to be to come to this restaurant when we saw ntombi and mxolisi we pretended like we didn't see them...they dont deserve our attention ...we invited Lloyd and mbali and anga too ...as soon as we sat down they walked they looked at those two and passed them coming to us

They all had question looks on their faces.

Lloyd:whats going on

Anga:yeah what is going on

Guys i will continue i have to type my essay

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] continuation

mbali:babe look at you , you are glowing

she then noticed the rock on my finger , she then screamed and everyone in the restaurant

Lloyd: what the hell mbali keep it down

mbali: look at the finger

anga and Lloyd bot looked and they whistled and mbali was busy jumping up and down because she was excited

s'celo:guys sit down your making a scene

as they sat mbali pulled my hand and showed him

mbali: you see babe that is the standard

Lloyd: oh no

we just laughed and enjoyed a good meal

me:you know we have more news

anga:what are you guys hiding , you guys seem different

s'celo:because we are

me:wanna guess

Lloyd:your not pregnant right

we stares at them

anga:holy shit you are expecting

mbali:no no i cant take itam so happy am going to be an aunty oh lord

Lloyd:s'celo imma kick your ass if you my sister

s'celo you don't have to worry man i got your sister

me:i love you guys

we all stood up and had a group hug , we didn't care if people were looking .

we went home and found mama and tata at home we told them everything , they were so happy it made me miss my own parents but i knew wherever they are they are happy for me and they are proud of the path i have taken .

2 weeks later

huh this baby is driving me crazy , i pee a lot , am always hungry and cranky i sometime snap at my husband out of the blue , my bump is not that

visible but you can clearly see it when am naked, Lloyd and Anga fuss over me and mbali has already started shoppingsteve and mpho sent us a congratulation card , mama ad tata went back home but promised to come back i love it when they are here.

well today i wrote my last paper for the semester and it was good , and am already working ahead for my last semester i asked my husband to allow me to look at the financial reports for the company for the coming final exams and i am glad that i understand what is going but i would get lost here and there that's when i asked s'celo to come and explain to me.

him:you know i don't know much about finance right

me:you know enough

he was rubbing my little belly , he like doing that

me:babe look at this

i say pointing at the laptop screen

me:why do you have a private account that deducts a 100k every 2 days

he looked at the screen

me:why would you do that its not legal scelo

him:babe shut up please

now one thing you don't is tell a pregnant lady to

shut up....i was about to yell at him when he looked at me

him:babe am sorry i was trying to focus on what you told me and no i didn't make a private account... i don't know what the fuck is happening

he looked stressed and i continued looking at the financial reports and calculatring everything but it was just no adding up

me:love your being ripped offif its not you its someone in the accounting department

him i know ...i know ...what the hell ...estimation how much have they embezzled out of my company

me:looking at the date it started about 10 million want my advise

he looked at me helplessly

him: yeah

me:freeze all company accounts , hold a private investigation , i know you have cameras everywhere at the company , i will help you with finance of things and once we have the source , deal with them our way no official reports we can easily replace that moneybabe we have a baby coming we cant be having people play all over our headsits time we send a message my love and you know it

S'CELO

she is right ...they stole a lot of money but i can replace that but i want it back , this company is my families legacy i cant let people do as they please

with it and i will be damned if i let them get away

my wife and i didn't sleep last night going through everything , mbali is still tracking the account where the money is going...but i told palesa to go rest for a moment i don't want her straining herself and the baby ...after begging her she left ...that is when mbali came in she looked nervous to tell me what was going on

me:mbali talk who was it ...

mbali:your not going to believe this

me:just talk

mbali: well they tried as much as possible to hide their tracks but managed to find who started the account...it was ntombi

me:what the fuck are you talking about

mbali: they used a private bank but i managed to hack their records and it was started by ntombi and the witnesses were lunga and mxolisi ... now i don't know who is the mole in your company but it was definitely was sent from this IP address

"and have the company shut down tomorrow someone is sure enough to panic and spill who did this and am coming with"

we looked up it was palesashe looked a lot more furious than i did.

me:well looks like am killing someone tomorrow ...they will regret ever coming for us like that

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 31(no edits)

Everything was in motion i had all company accounts frozen , eveyone today was locked in their offices being interviewed by Lloyd and anga (i appreciate them so much) and palesa wanted to be the one to talk to ntombi but i refused...i didn't want to deal with those three today i wanted to find the mole in my company then i will know how to deal with them ...i told palesa to rest i don't want her to lose another baby as much as she didn't want to stay she understood my cocerns and mbali decided tk stay with her.

I went to the office and Lloyd had already found my mole and apparently he was about to send out 25 million of the companies money to that private account...we took him to the warehouse i want to know everything he knows oh and my mole was siphon ...i promise you after all this am killing him bloody shit

Warehouse

Lloyd and anga took him to the basement and i followed them

Anga:isn't he supposed to be dead already

Lloyd:my guy we need intel on mxolis and lunga

Anga:ahhh so he is dying after he tells us

Them:

Mxm these two monkeys

Me:sipho you know i trusted you ...i never once checked my financial reports because i trusted you

Sipho: i...i

Me:SHUT UP did i say you can speak

He was crying ...i didn't even care

Me:tell me where did the companies 10 million go

He started singing like a canary

Sipho:lunga,ntombi and mxolisi came...cam..came with pro..posal to me and they offered ..m...me ...me a lot of money ...the...y sai...d the...y cant ke...ep on using...dr...ug money to keep the company afloat so...they....wanted to clean you out ...

I had heard what i wanted to hear ,while he was speaking i stabbed him through the throat,then heart i didn't even remove the knives ..anga and Lloyds jaws dropped ...i did say i don't take too kind to people betraying me and messing with my families legacy

I got guys to go clean up the body and the gents and i were in the warehouses lounge

Me:am supposed to be nursing my wife at home instead those fuckers have me around killing my

staff... how do i deal with them huh i once called them family so please tell me how do i deal with them

They both stood there helpless and speechless....i am not one for the law but this time i had called SARS to investigate their company as an anonymous tipi just can't get myself to kill them i mean ntombi is family after all and i once called those 2 my brothers so how do i do it.

4 days later

Narrated

The three were scorned because of the investigation that was taking place at their company and they vowed to make S'celo pay and they knew the only way to do so was to kill palesa....they have been following her every move

for the past 2 days. And they spotted a perfect opportunity when she went to the mall alone for maternity shopping. After she was done shopping she requested an uber again and after a while it came.

Palesa was walking to her uber when a car driven by ntombi hit her and she drove away the uber driver called an ambulance and she was rushed to hospital.

S'CELO

He was at home with anga and Lloyd ,mbali was at home going to get some clothes for her and Lloyd since they were sleeping over ...mbali arrived after some time with takeouts

Her:is she here yet ...how long does your wife shop

Me:hai leave her alone she is spending my money
moss

Lloyd:tou spoil her to much

Anga:no no you two it's not your money vele

My phone rang and it was a number i didn't
recognize

Phone call

Me:hello

Voice:.....

Me:what

I said as i was grabbing my car keys teats flowing in my eyes

Me:am on my way....FUCK *i yelled*

They came running after me

Lloyd:what the hell man

Me:get in the fucken car ,palesa was hit by a car

We all rushed in and i drove as quick as i can to the hospital ...soo as we arrived we were told to wait...i don't like waiting.

We were all agitated and getting really impatient as i

was about to give one of the nurses a peice of my mind a doctor appeared

Dr: palesa's family

We all hurried to him

Me:is sh...e she okay..is..is.is my wife okay

Dr:am sorry sir palesa is in a coma

Me:the baby what about the baby

Dr:we managed to save the baby but she has to gain consciousness soon .as much as palesa is uncouncious her body is still functioning... i don't know howbut she managed to protect the baby bump with the shopping bags she had in her hands

....this is one miracle if i must say.

I felt relieved but still scared

Me:thank you doc can we see her

Dr: as of now no her body still needs rest and the tension your in now ..she will sense it you can go home for

Is he kidding me how can i go home with my wife and unborn child in a coma

Lloyd:was this really a accident

We all stared at him

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 32 (no edits)

S'CELO

Me:you think this was orchestrated

Lloyd:cant be a coincidence man it's just not too random

He turned and looked at mbali

Lloyd:babe

She looked up

Lloyd:can you hack the security cameras and look at what happened am sure we will find something there

She just nodded ,i think she was exhausted,honsetly we all are

Anga:do you think they would go this far

Me:they better run for the hills if they did this because i swear...

Anga:i can't believe their asses did this man i don't know if you can continue protecting them not after this bro

Lloyd:and just so know even if you do i will kill them anyway

Me:were not gonna kill them

Them:what the fuck s'celo

Me:oh no ,i didn't say were letting them go by any means their gonna wish they were dead thougham not gonna make it easyanga send out boys to kidnapp them ...i knw they did i just knowi don't why i felt sorry for them

Anga disappeared to make a phone call ...Lloyd looked at me

Lloyd:they finally did it didn't they ...the woke up that guy if you have trying to bury

Me:what's the point man look at what they did to my wife ...i have been merciful enough to give people quick deaths but now i just want to punish those who hurt the one's i care about and yes am gonna kill them all three of them

I said that looking straight on the floor ...anga came a moment later and confirmed our plans he was followed by mbali who had rage all over her face

Mbali:i swear s'celo if you stop me from killing Ntombi am going to kill you with my bare hand

WHAT THE FUCK

Me:what

mbali:it was them okayntombi was driving the

car i swear she is going to regret ever being born

Me:anga is it done

He looked at his phone then nodded ,good now my wife has to wake up

2 days later

I have going to the hospital the past 2 days ...the doctors say she is healing well but they don't know when she will gain consciousness, who had the 3 kidnapped and i have been depriving them food their only food is water because i want them alive obviously...i went to hospital checked on my wife then head to the warehouse...i found Lloyd,anga and Mbali there .

I headed to the basement and they were

sleeping...oh this is perfect i went opened tap of water and let the water flood the bas emsnt a little bit and they woke ...i was smiling and tbeh knew that look very well

Ntombi:cuz please am so sorry i didn't mean too

Me:i woke up feeling very sad today yaz i dont know man i need some excitement in my life don't you think cuzzy

Mxolis:what the fuck are you up too

Me:you always did understand me better

I stepped on the stair where the water didn't reach and i took out the electric shoock and threw it i the water and switched on

Lunga:fuck man s'celo

They were screaming ...i switched it off

Me:this is gonna be fun

I walked out and went to the lounge

Mbali: i like this you...you look relaxed

Anga:man i have always been shit scared of this side of you

Lloyd:well i like this side of you....you done with them for the day

Me:yeah pales a still needs me ...don't worry fam i will be back make sure they get water

Mbali:i will personally make sure they do

I went back to the hospital and went to her hospital room and she was not thereno no no where the fuck is my wifei was about to run outside the room .

"Looking for me"

I turned to be met by her beautiful smile ,i ran to her and hugged her

Me:nearly gave me a heart attack...why didn't the doctors call me

Her:i begged them not too...did you see me i looked like a zombie

Me:*i chuckled*see your sense of humor is still intact.

She touched slightly showing tummy

Her:i would've lost it if i lost another child S'celo i would've have not survived the pain

Me:i know baby come here

She came and we hugged for a while ,i told her everything and she was in shock ,hurt and felt very much betrayed ,the doctors saw no need to keep her but she was using a crutch to balance since she still had muscle strain on her lower back.

I didn't drive to the house when we drove to the warehouse,when we arrived i helped her out and

carried her inside , they guys were surprised

Mbali:thank God your not dead babe

Lloyd:and thank for procteting my neice/ nephew
with shopping bags

Pali: am glad it worked

Me:am taking you home

Pali:what no

Me:am not joking palesa i will handle them ,you just
woke from a coma wena so please

Pali:okay fine i won't see them just don't take me
home going to be so bored alone

Me:okay then but your going to sleep now

Pali:yes sir

Anga:it's good having you back pales a

It was pretty late so we decided to all go to sleep.

PALESA

I could not sleep whats oever but mister her on the side was fast asleep so i decided to go to the basement....i mean why not right who could it hurt.....i woke put on his jersey and limped out with my crutch as silent as i can...i immediately when to the basement and i saw them there all tied up there were asleep ,i looked at ntombi a girl i used to call my bestfriend but later on tried to kill my baby and

me for that matteri just sat on the stairs because the room was a little flooded and i looked at how weak they looked all anger in the world i felt disappeared because i knew they would will not escape instead their going to die.

Death usually brings pain to people right...but i was happy they were going to die .i touched my bump and i left and went back to sleep.

Morning

S'CELO

We were having breakfast and talking it was a really fun morning ...not a worry in the world...but it was now time i knew i had to fiishing them off today we 5 need to move on with our lives and prepare for the future but that means getting rid of past .

I didn't say anything to anyone i just disappeared
to the basement where i found them awake

Lunga: how long are you gonna keep us here huh

Mxolisi: you know they are gonna come and looking
for us

Me: but see mxolisi they are not ,Lunga right now
you're in Miami beach with sipping martini's, mxolisi
and ntombi you guys are in india starting your life
because mr here is running from his wife

Ntombi: you're married

Me: let it be your last memory of your sick boyfriend

I shot here on the head with my silent gun ,that was

the hard part for me because ntombi was my cousin

Mxolisi:what the fuck man you killed her ...you killed
....her

As he was talking i walked to him and slapped him
so hard but still keeping my cool

Me:you turned her into the bitch she was ...ntombi
loved palesa but wena you changed my cousin

I couldn't take it anymore...i wanted it over i took
one of my swords and cut their heads off that's how
i will deal with people that mess with palesa from
now on.

You mess with my wife i will kill you like the animal
you are....no one will ever mess with us again

I was covered in blood so i had to clean up ...i sneaked to one of the bathrooms and showed ..i threw away the clothes that i had on and put on fresh one's

I went to the lounge they all looked at me and they knew it was doneMbali ,Lloyd and anga didn't remotely care but i could see the switch on palesa's face i just couldn't read what was going on with her.

I called a squad of guys to go clean up the basement and i had everyone go to the house.

On our way to the house we drove in different cars to the house palesa did not utter a word she kept on rubbing her tummy .i had to say something

Me:you okay

She just nodded

Me:talk to me please

Her:this can't be our life forever babe how long will we fight to stay alive

Me:trust me love one is ever going to mess with us you hear me .

Her:i would love that but with us you never know

She was right though but we had nothing to be worried about now so we can relax.

We arrived at the house,and i told them a breif of what happend.

Me:so right now peoplenthink their are gone to start new lifes..we now going to run the comapby they started grow it and merge it with mine.....WE'RE BUILDING OUR EMPIRE...ride with me and we will conquer the world together

Lloyd:and if you have a issue speak

Anga:no secrets

Mbali: no greed

Pali:no betrayals

Me:we're family and the world will recognise that we're a force to be reckoned with.

I finally have a family i can firmly trust

Anga:yeah neh i love this...i love this

Mbali:I've never had family before this

Me:well you do know

Lloyd: let's live people

We just laughed and palesa siad she was going
upsatirs to rest because she was tired

Pali:i love you guys

She blew kisses to us and she went to sleep

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 33

Mbali

Everything that went down was just crazy, but now we can finally relax but our guards are always up.

S'celo placed us at their company and we even applied to change the company name. Anga is the most experienced with business so he is the CEO, Lloyd has been taking business classes so he mostly deals with admin work because he is still new when coming to corporate and I work as their IT specialist and also do our online system.

We are well oiled working machine. However my relationship with Lloyd has been taking the backseat and i don't like, it's like were roommate's because were so busy ,we need to find a way to come with time to spend together.

At home

Me:babe you know we can't go on like this righti miss you so much.

Him:i miss you too

Me:okay

Him:*chuckled*so am taking you to dinner tonight

Me:good ...we need to make time babe if it's ever going to work out between you and I we need to make time

Him:and you are right.....but please don't ever doubt my love for you..even if time consumes us i will always love you

Me:nc you can be so sweet sometimes yaz

Me:how are your classes

Him:it was hard at first but s'celo has been helping me so it's going

Me:am proud of you baby am really proud

S'CELO

Pali has been cranky these days, no sex, no cuddling, no nothing, and it's driving me crazy that I can't touch her. The other day I found her crying when I asked what's wrong she said she feels ugly and am not attracted to her anymore, but the doctor said it will pass maybe it's because she is still getting used to the pregnancy.

Today I decided to stay in and just spend a day with her, I will do anything to make her happy even though she drives me crazy right now. I was in my study doing this and that when she walked in.

Her: am being a bad wife aren't I

Me:...

Her: you can say it am not going to snap at you but it's your fault that am pregnant

You see why am not saying anything

Her:i mean baby look am sorry ohk i miss s you so much,i need you to bare with me because little junior in her is playing with my emotions *sobbing*

I went to her and hugged her and she hugged back

Me:i know it's just i don't know how to handle you when you snap at me

Her:am not that bad

Me:do you know the things you say

We both laughed

She whispered in my ear

Her:i miss you being inside me

Yoh my wife is back guys

Me:you mean...

She kissed me before i could finish and she pushed me inside the office and i put her on the table a slid her dress up and dropped my pants ,i was already hard ke she was kissing my neck while her hand were on my ass ,i positioned her well and i entered her ...it was on a slow pace because hai guys were on a table phela...i was slow and gentle but it was good ...she then had her hands around my my neck i carried her to the couch in the study ...i was on top of her when the pace completely changed,i was thrusting faster and faster and i her moans filled the room ,after 2 rounds of amazing sex we we're laying

and the couch and i was holding the baby bump

Me:i can't believe you exposing our baby to sex

Me: the baby will have to understand mommy and daddy have needs

Her: you say the most wild things

Me:i say the truth

Her:enjoy while it last my love.

Unknown

I heard she is pregnant ...no way she is having that baby no way not while am alive ...how dare she fall pregnant when she knows i love her

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Continuation

Okay okay am no unknown ,am not a dangerous guy ,i just love palesa dangerously i guess when i first saw her i knew she was the love of my life so i was very excited when she asked md to be her study partner ...i was not happy when i saw that she was married ..that guy does not deserve her at all

And now she is pregnant no no ,am scared of her husband ,the guy shot my dick i have had to go replace it ,luckily my parents are rich and i did the

only problem is that its darker than my skin tone so
he really screwed me over

I don't know how am going do this though.

S'CELO

Me:no no what

Her:yes thats wht you said you said am fat

Oh fuck it was a mistake i just said she was getting
bigger i did not say fat ...she has been yelling at me
ever since then.

Her:s'celo you made me fat ...wa ntwaela wena

Me:baby am sorry

Her:fat ke mmao am telling

Me:ha.a babe su'thetha ngo'mama njalo

Her:mxm shut up

Me:baby askies your not fat my love

Her:DON'T TALK TO ME

She went to our room and locked

Me:baby vula torg

Her: futs ek s'celo

Yhuu okay

After 2 she came downstairs

Her:babe

Me:are you goin to yell again

Her:i just i just feel bad okay am sorry

She came and sat on my lap

Me:why though your so beautiful and sexy ,hot your just everything

She giggled

Her:i wanna go shopping

I just tensed up ...am still not comfortable her going out

Me:am coming with you ...i ca..n't let you go alone

Her:its okay we will go together ...non of my clothes look good anymore.

She went on to shower and came back with my baggy shirt and fila kicks

Me:hao no shorts ,no tights

Her:s'celo NOTHING FITS

Me:okay okay its good that am coming with you

We went to mall but grabbed something to eat we
we at spur ..she had 3 peicies of Ribs and large
chips and a large coca cola and i just had the
special my women eats now

Me:are sure its enough

She gave me a death stare

Her:don't try me s'celo

Me:okay okay

We ate and she actully finished the food but i didn't
say anything

We after wentnto botiques and they shopped and

shopped we were about to leave when i spotted a lingerie shop and she was passing it and i stopped her hau

Me:so vele your not going in there

Her:wena go go and but them and wear them ...am going home.

She left me standing there ,whats happening with my wife and when i tried to go to her she was gone and i think she took an uber home i decided to go to the club am tired of her biting my head off i wanted to cool off.

Palesa

I took an uber home am tired of him hau...soon soon as i got home i realised that the door was

open and and the glaas door was brocken i decided not tonuse the front door but go around the back.i went in through the stair case at the back ,i entered through the window and i took out my phone and looked the cctv i saw vic was laying on our bed

me:what the fuck*whisper*

I went to the ceiling and went inside the ceiling and took out my gun in my bag yes i carry a gun ...i was so nervous because i have really never shot someone. I aimed for his stomach because i know he will not be able to really hurt me , he will be weak ...i shot him just once and i hurried downstairs really quickly because i didn't want him to get away i was careful ...i was looking at the cctv in my phone the whole time i grabbed a wall mirror on the wall when he opened the door i hit him with it and he passed out. I dragged him to the lounge and yes i dragged him down the stairs and tied his legs and hands

After i was done with him i was shit tired so i sat there looking at him emotionless reallyi just don't when will i relax am tired of these shit heads honeslty.

I was tired for waiting for him to wake up so i poured him with water and he jumped awake and then this n*gga smiled

Him:baby i knew you you come for me

Me:what do you want from didn't my husband tell you to stay away

Him:i love babe i don't know how you want me to leave you alone that does not make sense me

Me:man now i can't kill you because you sound sick

...really dude i actually wanted to kill someone

Him:lets run... lets run together my parents have an island we can run together

Guys i was bored so i decided to have fun with it ,he didn't look dangerous and he is tied up

Me:you have an island babe when can we go

Him:y...y..our s..ss.serious when can n..now...but your pregnant b.bbay

Okay now i felt bad how am i going to deal with this
AND WHERE THE FUCK IS S'CELO

I bandaged his wound and sat there watching tv.

After some time i heard the door open and when i looked up it was him.. it was that stupid husband of mine

Him:what the fuck

Me:where the hell have you been

He was staring at victor as he walked in ...he looked tipsy

Him:i needed to cool off a bit

Vic:you see baby he does not care about you

Him:SHUT the FUCK up victor shut up shut up ...what do you want in my house

Me: s'celo didn't i tell you to make sure he don't come back but look at that he is right here ...he broke into our house and your here drunk what the hell is wrong with you .

Him:i needed a break ok ...i was tired

Me:maybe he should have killed me and then maybe you will wake the fuck up

I saw a pang of guilt hit him

Him:d...o...nt say things like that pales a

Me:it's true ...i left with an uber and you didn't even have the decency to call and check if i was okay ...maybe vic is right you don't give a damn.

Vic smiled and s'celo growled as he took his gun out of no where nje and shot him

Me:WHAT THE FUCK DUDE

Him:what..you knew good and well i was going to do that

Me:did you have to do ot in our house s'celo where our child is supposed to grow up ...you must be insane you must have lost your damn mind....i was going to help him can't you see he has a problem ...maybe he has a mental disorder and you just shot him...thats all you know killing ...you don't talkyou don't ask and you better make sure he does not die

Him:all i know is to protect my family ...and he is a danger to you so cut the crap ohk and shut the fuck up

Haibo he has never spoke to me like that before..i
ran out ...I was going upstairs

Me:clean your stupid mess and make sure his
fucken parent's dont come for us

Him:palesa he is not dead okay i will make sure he
is okay

Me:FUCK you s'celo

I ran to our room and locked i started packing my
bags ...i can't i need a break from all of this shit i
can't even enjoy the fact that am pregnant because
there is always something upand i know its not
his fault but hai this is too much now i don't want to
lose my child over stress that shit is not good at all
...but am going to be more stresses if i leave..fuck
what should i do

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 34

Palesa

I decided to sleep ,i couldn't leave ,i love my husband its just so tough and rough but i am his wife i can't just up and go .

I was napping when i heard a knock on the door i just dragged myself out the bed and i opened the door and went back,s'celo sat on the bed.

Him:a took him to the wellness center he should be
ohk

He saw the bags and i saw him get angry

Him:what the fuck pales a

Me:am not going ohk ,am not going

Him:why did you even pack ,what you don't want to
be with me anymore

Me:its not that babe okay i wanted to leave but i
can't,i can't leave you.

Him:please please don't ever leave me

He was crying

Me:no no no babe am not going i was just so confused i guess i got scared am so sorry

He stood up unpacked my clothes and i was just giggling in the background and i felt my tummy move

Me:omg baby hurry love hurry come feel this

I took his hand and placed it on my tummy

Me:you feel that

He just nodded vigorously

Me:i love you

Him:i love you more baby

We cuddled and he was brushing my bump

Him:don't ever think about leaving me again

I just nodded

Him:say it pales a

Me:i will never leave you

Six months later

Am 8 months pregnant and S'celo and i have been having a lot of sex the doctor said it was good for

us okay ,i have been trying to control my emotions and i have been working out am planning on having a natural water birth ,its all planned out am gonna have a mid-wife and the doctor on standby.. s'celo and my brother don't get it but i think its a good idea ...they are just scared i geuss... but i don't care am having a water birth my mid wife and i have been practicing and i trust her .

I have been lazy to work out today and during this months its just been a lot . I have been just tired to do anything and I was laying on the bed the entire morning. My husband was making breakfast and he was planning on bringing it up but instead I went downstairs to join him.

Him:can't you let me be romantic

Me:i was tired of laying on the bed baby

Him:okay breakfast is served enjoy

He gave me a peck on the lips

After breakfast I went to take a bath and just relaxed. He joined me and he was rubbing my baby bump he loves playing with it. After the bath I lotioned myself and he did the same. We wore our matching addidas tracksuits and Adidas sneakers.

Me:i don't even look good in this

Him:you look fine okay.

We went downstairs and he took his car keys and we drove to mbali and Lloyds place ,we haven't seen them latley because e they work a lot and yhuu ha.a i miss my freind.

When we go there it was quiet...we knocked and knocked but nothing after a lot of attempts we decided to call them but nothing...we instantly got worried so s'celo broke the door open and they we're having sex on the kitchen counter

Mbali:what the hell

She said running to the bedroom and Lloyd just pulled up his pants.

Me:Eew

Lloyd:why did you break the door

S'celo:my man

He gave him a bro hug

Me:your disgusting

Lloyd:i didn't ask you to break the door

Me:am sorry we got worried ohk

S'celo:no its okay ...you could've said we should go back you know

Mbali walked back in

Mbali:we thoughtif we stay quiet you would get the hint and go

Me:mbali you have sex on tables now...okay my babe is a freak

We laughed and ordered lunch

Me:where is anga

S'celo:oh i forgot to tell you anga has a girl now

We gasped

Me:what!!!

Mbali:wow

Lloyd:why are you shocked...you know he is a man
with needs right

Me:oh no no am just shocked he didn't say anything

S'celo:its a man thing

Mbali:whatever is she hot?

Me:does she work?

Mbali:how long have they been together

Me:oh oh and do they have sex yet?

Mbali:answer us hau

S'celo:if maybe you gave us a chance we would actually speak

Me:okay and...?

Lloyd:you will ask him and her yourself...you will meet her soon

Me:you met her already

S'celo:yeah we had to make sure she is good for our boy... the last girl he dated was a total ass

Mbali:fuck you s'celo

Me:yeah babe screw you

Lloyd:i love you baby but its true

Mbali sulked and pouted her lips

S'celo: stop that its not cute

Mbali:i was not trying to be

Our food came and we ate and we was wat ging movies.

Me:we should orgains e a little dinner party ...you know to get to know the new girl

Lloyd:can we please watch the movie

Mbali:oh and we can cook and have her help us

S'celo:ahhhh

Me:and we should totally scan herand check if she is not playing anga

Mbali:oh yeah we're doing it

We high fived

S'celo:so you are not asking us

Me:yeah babe ...this was you knowing that we have a little dinner at our house

I really hope this girl loves anga and is truly in this with him for the right reasons .

After the movies we went home and went straight to bed.

S'celo

Today I had to go to work really early and I left my

wife in bed I I didn't want to wake her so I let her be. So lately I've noticed something weird at the office well not the office but my office whenever I'm in there my personal assistant has the tendency of walking in and bending and doing weird stuff I think she is trying to seduce me but really I'm not interested I have a beautiful wife at home, I want to talk to her about this weird behaviour she is doing ,because she is really good at her job and i can't afford to replace her . I want to put a stop to the nonsense she's doing before it goes too far and she ends up losing her job. She is really pushing my buttons with the Stuff She Does like for instance she will come in my office to bring some documents and she will make sure that she showed me her cleavage or she will pull up her skirt and model her way out of my office . For one I would never cheat on my wife secondly she's not my type and lastly I love my wife and I would absolutely do anything for her so I need to get her in line before she gets me in trouble with my loved one.

I called her in so we could have a proper talk and i had the company code of conduct with me

She walked in and i asked her to sit down and she did

Me: Sino, did you happen to read your contract or company code of conduct when i HR first hired you

Her: i did sir...did i do anything wrong

Me: listen i want you to listen and listen clearly...am a married man and just so happen to love my wife
...so the bullshit and stunts you pulling won't work
...if you don't pull your shit together i will have you fired you understand.

Her: i didn't do anyth...

Me:I said do you understand Sino

Her:i do

Me:get out

Her.but...

Me:i said get out as long as you understand.....so
get the fuck out of my office.

She hurried out.....Nxa the nerve

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Inside 35

SINO

Yes people I'm in love with my boss hate me or not but I will get him. I mean what's not to like he's rich he's handsome sexy and he looks like he could be good and bad I get that is married but what's a girl to do when she's in love I've tried getting his attention I've been wearing short stuff at work I've been putting up my dresser I think I've been showing more cleavage I tried everything but he doesn't seem to care .

Yesterday when you call me to his office I was shocked by the things he said. So for now I will play it cool but I have to come up with a plan to have him fall in love with me. He is literally my plan to a good life. I do get paid well enough to live in a nice

apartment , own a nice car having some pretty nice clothes not designer. I've seen his house and seen what his wife waers, I mean for God sakes the wife has a driver that's what I want that's the life I deserve and I will not rest till I get it. For now he thinks he doesn't want me but I will make him want me.

S'CELO

I was distracted today at the office so I called the boys to have lunch with me so I can go down and tell them what's going down with this girl . Like I said I love my wife I will never cheat I am not the type to cheat when I love I love so I get everything at home I do not intend on getting it anywhere else.

Anga and Lloyd walked holding take aways and we sat on the office couch. I started telling them about the problem am having.

Lloyd:you have to fire her you know that right?

Anga:yeah man you can't keep her here

Lloyd:and how is palesa taking this ?

Anga:i dont think it would be a good response coming from her.

I didn't respond

Anga:fuck man s'celo she doesn't know does she?

Me:i don't want to stress her for nothing okay

Lloyd:yeah please say the exact same words when

she finds out

Anga:she is going to kill you and that girl am telling you

Me:and who is going to tell her ?

They both looked down

Lloyd:bro you can't pretend like i wont tell my sister , thats the last thing i would do , do it or i will

Me:can't we wait till she gives birth ,i don't want her to stress her and the baby....i swear i will tell her...and please don't meddle in my marriage

Anga:just be careful of the girl because i know you can't fire with no claim of what she is done

Me:exactly

Lloyd:if you cheat on my sister I swear to God dude i will make sure you get your own personal hell.

Me:i hear y'all .

I continued talking and they left after lunch and i went back to work . As i was busy Sino walked in and placed a coffee in front of me

Me:and this ?

Her:peace offering am so sorry for my unprofessional behaviour,i value my job so much i would never want to lose it ,am so sorry Mr Ndlovu

Me:just make sure you don't cross those boundries again and we will be fine ,show some professionalism

Her:i promise i will always be professional

I tasted the coffee and it was good

Me:goodand good coffee ...go back to work

Her:thank you sir

She walked out and closed door behind her.see that's the professionalism that i exexpect from my employees.

After work i head straight home,found wifey watching some vampire sereis that she loves so

much

Me:hey baby

Her:hi my love

She stood up and kissed me and i rubbed her tummy and she chuckled.

Me:what?

Her:baby you are already showing favoaritism ...have you noticed

Me:what are you talking about

Her:i mean your rubbing the baby bump all the time,babe you even rub it during sex ,and what

would you call that

Me:i love you two the same way

Her:stop lying

We both laughed...i went upstairs to change then came back down we ate and after we continued watching her series .

Her:the baby is coming soon babe so clear up your schedule okay

Me:i would never miss the birth of our baby my love

Her:you promise right because i can't do this without you

Me:i promise my love.

We cuddled on the couch.

Anga:

Me:don't worry babe they will love you ,s'celo and Lloyd already like you

Her:you don't get it do you ,what if they think am some cheap floozy that wants your money

Me:they won't they are rational people ,will you relax

Oh yes i have a girlfriend her name is thato ,she is studying law at UCT and she is 20 years old ,she is chilled and humble ,thats why i love her .

At this moment she is freaking out about meeting palesa and Mbali,she js scared to go to the dinner

Me:and besides ..your in a relationship with me

Her:i know i just want them to like me it would make our relatuonship a lot easier ...trust me i know.... and you said one of them is your ex who is now dating Lloyd right?

Me:yes

Her:you sure she has moved on

Me:yes ,mbali loves Lloyd okay

Her:*she sighed loudly*okay

I went to her and hugged her while stroking her hair.

Me:stop worrying T

Her:okay babe ,what kind of dinner is it anyway

Me:let me call s'celo and find out okay

She nodded ,i took out my phone and put S'celo on loud speaker

Phone call

Him:hai ndoda whag if i was busy with my wife wena you just calm this late

Pali:yeah anga what do you want am cuddling my

husband and maybe we were about to have a quicky nyana

S'celo:bro if i try to get my quicky and she says no ...am gonna kill you

I laughed so hard but thato was surprised at how we spoke of such things in a cool manner

Me:hai'suka man you guys can cuddle while we talk over the phone moss ...though i don't advise the quicky while we talk.

Pali:you don't know maybe were doing it now

Thato choked on the water she was drinking

Me:that won't surprise me ,you two are addiceted to

sex or maybe should i say y'all are addicted to each other

S'celo:thats a fair thing to say.

They both laughed

Me:so what type of dinner are we having tomorrow

Pali:just look pretty okay....and don't forget yiur girlfriend i want tk see her ..if she is not good for you am kicking her butt

Thato looked at me nervously

Me:don't worry pali she is a good one

Pali:that's not for you to say ,remember your my

second bro so i have to check these girls

Scelo:will you relax babe

Me:yeah tell her bro

Pali:still ,just come looking pretty okay...it's just a family dinner nothing special ,just want to see the girl that you are hiding

Me:am not hiding her

Pali:okag then show up and show up with her okay.

Me:okay then

She looked at me

Me:see she is cool

She threw herself on the bed

Her:easy for you to say.

I just laughed and kissed her and she kissed me back after we took a shower together and slept.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 36

Palesa

My mid-wife has been sleeping over now because due date is approaching and since i have been inducing my pregnancy by exercising there is a chance i might give birth a bit early

Today is the dinner(friday) ,and were are finally meeting Anga's girlfriend,i can't wait to meet her. S'celo had to dash to the office promised he will come back early ,mbali and Lloyd came over early to help with the preparations.

It was now around 17:00 and s'celo is still not back home . I took a shower wore my figure hugging navy blue dress it's exposes my back and i wore my fluffies. I then went downstairs where Lloyd and mbali were waiting for the guests

Me:is everything ready?

Llyod:don't worry sis ,everything is fine

Mbali:where is you husband?

Me:i don't know maybe he is on his way let me try
and call him

It took me straight to voicemail

Me:voicemail

Lloyd:yeah maybe he is on his way

Me:he is annoying me right now he knows we have
people coming over

The door bell rang and it was Anga and the girl ,i opened the door for them and gave the a hug

Mbali:since when do you knock or ring the door bell for that matter

Me:tryna impress the girl i see

He laughed

Anga:guys this is Thato ,my girlfriend

Mbali and i both introduced ourselves....she seems nice but we will see

Thato:its a pleasure to meet you guys ...anga always talks about you.

Mbali:nice things

Anga:don't worry only the best

We laughed

Lloyd:where is you husband

Me:i don't know maybe he got caught up with a client ..lets eat he will get caught up

We sat and served ourselves and started eating and drinking,i had cranberry juice

Mbali:so thato you a student

Thato:yeah am at UCT

Me:Thats cool ,which course?

Thato:Lawcrimal and justice to be specific

Lloyd:intredting choice of career i must say

Anga just stared at him

Anga:yeah she loves her law

We continued talking and eating and just having fun,when suddendly i felt my water break,i stayed quiet because i didn't want to freak anyone out.i asked to be excused and i went upstairs to change ,my contractions were mild something i could very much handle.i imformed my mid-wife abiut this and

she told me after the water break the baby could come after 12-24 hours so its best if i continue with my dinner and call her if they get worse ,in the mean time she will prepare the pool and get everything ready.i went back downstairs and everyone was talking and laughing and thato seemed more comfortable now.

Mbali:hey you okay

Me:yeah am cool

Anga:tried calling s'celo again?

Me:no ,he knows he has to be here

Lloyd:he could be held up you know how he's clients get

Me:yeah needy

Thato:so you guys are really married?

Me:yeah but traditionally,we're still gonna get officially married

Thato:oh that's so cool

Me:do you want to get married some day?

Thato:oh yeah definitely,i want kids ,a husband the whole thing

Anga was blushing

Thato:how about you mbali

Mbali:me too i don't want to miss the experience of
being a mom and a wife

Lloyd: that's good to know

Anga:yeah maybe we should plan a triple
wedding,have three couples at the altar

We laughed

Mbali:hey were not even engaged yet

Thato:but that would be so cool and out of this
world

We were talking about random things when I felt a
Sharp pain.

Me:AHHHHHH

Lloyd:sis are you okay?

Me:No no noi think my baby is com....AHHHHHH
FUCK

Mbali:i will go call the mid-wife

Thato ,Lloyd and Anga came running to me and they heloed me get to the couch and put my feet up ,but i quickly stood up and walked around the house

Me:s..ome..o..ne pleasepl...ea..se c..c...all
s'ce...lo

Lloyd took out his phone to call him

Lloyd:still voicemail

Me:try the office please

He did and still nothing

Anga:its just ringing

What the hell...where the fuck could he be.

Anga:breath okay he is coming ,he has too...i left a voice note on his WhatsApp

The baby was on its way and my husband was nowhere to be seen .

SINO

well the boss drank my coffee this morning when he came to the office and i had sleeping pills and eye drops in it,i lockex the office and i have been having my way with him since this morning and my God he has a big D i juzt couldn't help myself,if he is this good while sleeping i can't imagine whats he like when he is awake,but for now i have to keep him asleep because i have to move him to my flat....i asked some guys to help me move him and i piad some IT dude to hack and erase all the CCTV footage of thefinally i have him to all myself
.....HE IS MINE NOW

After several hours he woke up and i was next to him naked and cuddling him his tohch alone made my body shiverhe was pretty out of it for a couple of minutes but he finally spoke

Him:s hit my head ...babe what...what happened

Me:provably alkvthw sex we had ..my pussy is still healing

He jumped when he noticed who am i

Him:WHAT THE FUCK SINO WHAT IS THIS?

Me: what my love ...you wanted this okay you wanted me and you fucked me so good .

Him:fuck fuck...no no...no why can't i remeber anything

He stood up from the bedthen came and strangled me on the bed

Me:w...h..ats...i...c...a...n't.....b...reath..s'celo

He finally let go of me

Me: YOU WANTED THIS S'CELO OKAY YOU
BEGGED TOO FUCK ME AND I LET YOU SO DON'T
PLAY SMART WITH

He went to the door to open it but it was locked

Him:open the sino

Me:no...no am not opening the door not until you
tell me what your going to do for me

Him:SINO open the FUCKEN door before i kill you

I was scared but am not opening that door i have to

knock him out again.

He came closer to me and demanded that i open the door,i pretended to go take the key at the kitchen he was then occupied with his phone...i took a pan and hit him on the head with it ...i hurried to my bag and i injected him with a sedative and i pulled him back to the bed....i did say he is MINE now.

NARRATED

It has been 8 hours now sjnca palesa has been in labour,now finally the baby is coming . She walked in naked in the pool with the midwife but she was fully clothed. She kept on wondering where her husband was but she knew she could not put her focus on that but rather to focus on giving birth to their baby oh and they didn't know the gender of their baby they wanted it to be a surprise . She was grateful that her Friends were there and brother

because she needed all the support she could get .

The midwife had a nurse to help her . It was now time the baby was coming and she was pushing as hard as she can, her screams filled the house cause it was so painful and she wanted to let it all out

After 30 minutes of pushing they finally heard a scream of a baby the baby and it was a baby girl.....she was bathed in the water and the nurse cut the umbilical cord and the baby was wrapped in a towel the midwife attended to believe so who had to push out the placenta while she was doing that the nurse give the baby to Lloyd who was in tears he was so happy that you was finally and uncle they were all happy inside and all in tears.

After a minutes she was taken to her babe and she was given her baby and she and the midwife decided that it was best that the baby is breastfed because it is healthier and the baby will grow well

with breastmilk. Her friend could not believe that she is finally a mother and she couldn't stop crying tears of Joy obviously and Lloyd kept on comforting her.

Palesa

My baby girl is finally here am so happy that she is healthy and she is so adorable..i was breastfeeding her when anga and Lloyd walked in with their ladies

Lloyd:hi baby sis

He kisses my forehead

Me:hi guys

Mbali:babe am so proud of you*she had teary

eyes* can't believe am a aunty now

Anga:yeah am so proud of you

He also kissed my forehead....but i was so hurt and broken by the fact that s'celo was not here not even a phone call to explain his disappearance i mean he missed the birth of our baby girl...i don't even want to name our baby because he is not here .

I called mama and tata to let them know that are grandparebts now..... they were so happy and promised to visit soon...anga and thato slept at a geust room ,Lloyd and mbali refused to go and they insisted on being in the room with me....i appreciate them so much.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN ↑

PALI IS A MOMMY NOW

NB:I WILL POST AFTER 20+ COMMENTS

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 37

Mbali

Me:babe i know its been 2 days but you know he won't just disappear like that ,thats not him okay he is not the type if guy to just disappear

Pali:then where is he then huh

Me:i don't know i have tried tracking down his phone but i found it in a bin near the office i just don't know how to track him anymore

Pali:am worried okay ,i can't even relax its been 2 days mbali , 2 days

J ust then anga and Lloyd walked in

Pali:Anything

Lloyd:nothing we went to the office her PA said she last saw him 2 days ago with some girl

Me:WHAT!!!

Pali:she left with some girl!!

Anga:it could mean anything though maybe it was a client

Me:Ahhh CCTV footage did you find anything there

Lloyd:thats the weird thing about thatthere was no footage for that day

Oh hell whats going la

Pali:something happend to my husband okay i can feel it

J ust then the baby woke up crying and pali went to tend to her

Me:we have to do something

Lloyd:am out of ideas

Anga:can't you retrieve footage that has been deleted

Me:i can try its not be easy but i will definatly try...he has done a lot for us to just give up now

Lloyd:true....baby we will see you ...get on the footage thing and we will try to find something maybe at the office and we will ask some people around that maybe he hangs out if he is not with us

.

Anga:yeah thats a good idea

I was busy on my laptop when pali walked in

Pali:my baby is restless...she can feel the tension in the house she barely sleeps

Me:hey at least she is not a cry baby

She chuckled

Pali:true

Me:we will find him babe don't worry

Pali:i hope so

Anga

I don't why but i just felt like that PA was feeding us

a lot of bullshit....so i asked Lloyd that we should follow her after work

Him:dude this girl looks like she wouldn't hurt s fly

Me:I know man...but why would she insist that s'celo left with a girl huh like she wanted us to think that s'celo is cheating

We were following her when she parked her car and we quickly followed her we were being discreet so she does not see us. She got inside her flat and we decided to eavesdrop

Inside the flat

Her:hey baby ...look i bought dinner for tonight

Voice: SINO I SWEAR ...WHEN I GET OUT OF HERE
YOUR A DEAD BITCH

Her: oh shut up...your freinds and wife probably your
cheating...i can't wait to ride that dick again

Voice: don't...don't you dare sadate me again

It went silent

Outside

Me: that was s'celo's voice right

Lloyd: yeah man

Lloyd: we have to be quiet man we can't alert her nor
the neighbors ...you see how there is security there

Me:yeah let's knock and confront her from the inside ...she won't be expecting us to knock

Lloyd:true let's do it

We knocked twice and she responded

Her:COMING

She openedbthe door and Lloyd strangled her and pushed her inside.

Her:w...hat.....f..uc.k are you doing

I closedbthe door and there he was s'celo was out and he was tied to the bed with nothing but a boxer on .

Me:let her go man we have to help him

Lloyd:no no you deal with himi am still busy with her

Me:LLOYD WE WILL COME BACK FOR HER LEAVE HER ALONE

He left her and we carried s'celo to the car to take him to the house mind you he only has his boxers on ,we just left the bitch crying.

In the car

Me:what do we tell pales a

Lloyd:the truth

Me:its going to hurt her man

Lloyd:Anga please we te my sister the truth and nothing but the truth and besides its not like he slept with him willingly

Me:yeah that's true

Lloyd:am just scared of what she is going to do to the girl

Me:i sent the boys the adres to her flat so they can take her tonthe warehouse am sure s'celo will want her after he gets better

Lloyd:you did a good thing bro

We drove to their house

Palesa

My baby is so cute thank god she looks a little bit like me but her features I'm more like Her dad's her little small ears , little cute pouted lips , she is just a breath of fresh air and I love carrying her and hugging her ,I just wish her dad was around it's breaking me into pieces that he was not here during her birth it's just breaks my heart but he missed such a special moment and for the fact that we don't know where he is is driving me even more crazy I just hope he's ok and he's not hurt and whoever took him or whatever that is happened to him one thing for sure there will be hell to pay as I've said before nobody's going to mess with my family and get away with it that shit ended a long time ago.

Mbali was still busy and i was burping my baby girl

when Lloyd and Anga walked in with s'celo practically carrying him with nothing but his boxers onthe boys said nothing and took him to our room and they came back downstairs

Me:what the hell is happening ...why is he naked *he might as well be naked the boxer didn't hide much

I obviously thought of the worst

Anga narrated everything to me and mbali was also listening

Mabli:she is sick

Me:she slept with him while sge sedated my husband

They both noddedi didnt have it in me to cry i just felt furious and hurt ...what kind of world do we live in mara yhuu

I went to put my baby in her crib that was next to our bed i looked at my husband and i just felt even more mad because i know he would never cheat on me not intentionally anyway.

Oh yeah the bitch has to pay i don't know yet but she has to pay

I went back downstairs

Me:where is she?

Anga:huh

Me:Anga don't fuck with me i said where is she?its a question that requires you to answer me so know i will ask again.....WHERE THE FUCK IS THE BITCH..

Lloyd:we had her taken to the warehouse

Mbali:babe you just had a baby you cant do this not now ...let me handle this.

Me:oh no mbalishe fucked MY husband
MINE ...if anyone is going to deal with her it me

Lloyd:mbali is right though sis you can't have that type is energy around the baby

Me:so you would rather have me stressing out ...i swear if you do anything to her i will kill you then go and kill her again

"what the fuck is wrong with everybody today " i
said going upstairs

Mbali walked through the door

Her:it's okay to cry you know ...it will relieve some
of the stress your feeling right now

Me:am tired of crying mbali am just tiredi want
her dead and am not joking

Mbali:babe we can't kill everyone we come across
and i did get the office footage....it kinda looks like
she drugged him

I chuckled

Me:clearly she lost her mind...look at him babe ...he

looks so out of it ...bet she has been drugging him for the past 2 days an..d ...and she has been sleeoing with him too.. worst of it all she made him miss the birth of our child ...our first child mbali...we will deal with her to our own accord trust me

Me:can you please excuse me please

Mbali:okay we have to go i will call you later to check on you okay

Me:okay

They left and i cuddled S'celo....and since the baby was sleeping i decided to nap too

*what should they do to SINO

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN ↑ ↑

Target 25+ comments

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 38

Palesa

I was still sleeping when i herd my baby girl cry , i quickly went to her crib and picked her

Me:oh baby your ...so precious huh baby*in a playful tone*

She still a baby ,she has a eyes closed and her hands in little fist,i really really love her. And i know her dad will fall in love with her too

I was breastfeeding her when s'celo groaned on the bed and he turned ,he held his head and groaned

Me:need water babe

S'celo:i told you to stop calling me that*he sounded pissed*

I think he still thinks he is with that bitch ,after some time i put the baby back in her crib and i went to s'celo ,i was on my knees next to him and i was brushing his back

Me:it's....it's not her babe okay..y.our home now

Him:babe

Me:yeah it's me

I finally let go and just cried,he woke up quickly and hugged me so hard

Me:i c..an't b...reath babe

Him:am sorry ..i don't want to hurt the baby

He was about to brush my tummy and he realised it's not as big

Him:what happend *sounding panicked*

I pointed at the crib ,he was torn to pieces i could see the hurt in his eyes

Him:y...y.....you .h.....h.ad the baby*s ob*

Me:yeah the night of the dinner baby girl decided she wants to meet us

Him:baby girl*s ob*

Me:yeah we have a little princess baby

Him:can i see herafter i shower though

Me:yeah anything you wantplease don't blame yourself for missing the birth of our baby please

He just shook his head and went in the bathroom

and he took a shower....after some time he came out and wore his vest with track pants ,he sat on the bed not sure of what to do...i went and sat next to him

Me:you heard what i said right?

Him:i did and i can't help myself ,what man i am to miss my baby's birth.....a..nd you were alone.....i couldn't be there for you palesa and it's breaking my heart

Me:how do think i felt ...first i was mad that you weren't there ,then we realised something happend then i felt bad for being mad...i don't blame you...and if i were to blame what kind of wife would i be to you

I gave me a hug and i kissed on his neck

Me:we have to name our baby

Him:you haven't named her yet

Me:no

I said as i was going to the crib ,i took her and sat next to her father,s'celo couldn't help but cry

Him:C..c..c.can .i...i...i hold .h...er

Me:of course you can

I placed her carefully on his hands ,i don't think he believed we finally had a child

Him:i can't believe we're parents

I chuckled

Me:what are the odds huh

I wiped his tears

Him: Lindokuhle Ndlovu

I looked at him and smiled

Me:i love it

I pecked his lips

Him:And i love you

I was so happy

Me:so you okay

Him:i am nowi mean we're parents ...but i need to find that girl and deal with her

Me:she is at the warehouse...anga and Lloyd took her therw when they found

Me:and please i want to pers onally deal with her so please don't touch her

Him:Ha.a paleaa we have a ba

Me:please don't do that okay...i can't let her be no...i am dealing with her but not now obviously

Him:okay baby whatever you want

Me:good

Am happy he is okay ...now we can focjs on raising our baby

ANGA

i could finally relax because we foundmy boy and he was home with his family. I was chilling the baed with thato

Her:it was crazy what happened ,i can't believe he would miss his babies birth

Me:ha.a you don't know what happened so shut up

Her:tell me then anga what happened

Me:he was taken okay

Her:you mean kidnapped

Me:yeah something like that

Her:you guy's should report this

Me:we never involve the law with our bus sines s
okay we deal with them ourselve

Her:what do you mean

Me:i will show you soon

She looked at me questionably

Me:i said i will show you

I don't to hide things from her hence i want to show her...if we're going to build a relationship its going to be a honest one .

We were still chilling i got a call from s'celo

Me:my man

Him: sure ntwana ...are you good

Me:yeah am good bro...how is yiur princess

Him:MaaaAn i can't let her go

Me:named her yet

Him:yeah her name is Lindokuhle

Me:i know that's right

Him:s o please tell the boys at the warehouse to keep her alive...i wanted to kill her immediately but wifey says otherwise

Me:don't waorry we won't kill her or anything

Thato jumped and looked at me

Him:sure boy ...come over tomorrow and cime with Lloyd

Me:sure

He hanged up

Her:kill who

Me:hai thato stop asking questions i said i will show you moss

Her:Anga please

Me:hai'suka man just come tuu!!

She came back and we cuddled and i was kissing all over her

NB: she is a virgin we haven't had sex yet and am dying

Next day morning

S'celo

Pali:ha.a s'celo its not fair am the one with breasts
yaz

I just laughed..she has been up since 5am because
lindo wouldnt sleep ..

Me:what should i do

Her:glad you asked

I regretted asking same time

Her:am going to pump milk ...so we can take turns to feed her at night

I groaned and frowned

Me:haibo baby

Her: ha.a don't haibo melook at me i look like a zombie from waking up so early.

Me:don't worry i will order breakfast plus the fam is coming over

Her:okay....look after her am going to take a shower

I went downstairs with my baby and i was sitting on the couch just admiring her....i heard the door open and it was the two couples

Me: so you can't knock now

Mbali:oohhh look at my baby

She tried taking her but i slappes her hand

Me:relax tuu am bonding with mg baby

Lloyd: serves you right

Anga:too forward

Thato:where is palesa

Me:taking a shower

Mbali:she is okay now right

Me:yeah at least that's what i think

Thato:you guys seem unfazed considering you were just kidnapped S'celo

Mbali:oh sweetie this was nothing

Lloyd:yeah we have seen worse

Me:don't scare the poor girl

Anga:yeah please stop

Us:

Thato:

Me:you will wake my baby nina shhh...stop lauging
so loud

Anga:yoooooh won't you look at that she ready has
you by the balls

Me:hai futs ek anga

Mbali:seems to be true though

Me:u'zonya wena mbali

The door bell rang and it was our breakfast mbali
went to take the order and she put it on the table
waiting to be served.

"Oh thank god breakfast is here i am starving" said my hot my wife looking forever flawless to me anyway.

She came down and greeted everyone,we sat and talked and laughed while enjoying breakfast i hsd my baby with me

Mbali:just wait till she starts dating

Me: No no no my baby is not dating until she is 50 atleast

Them:

I kissed her forehead and whispered in her ear

Me:am not joking baby girl.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN † †

25+comments I will post again

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 39

S'CELO

Being back with home has been a blessing, and am happy to have my family, I have decided to step down at work and have a new CEO I will only be going when am really needed and for shareholders meetings, but I will always keep tabs on the

company and regarding palesa's with school its almost time for the last semester meaning break time is over for her am just glad she does not have to go to campus to do sosee thas why i love unisa so much,i want to spend time with my family as much as i can .

As for Sino palesa begged me not to do anything to her so we have been keeping her at the warehouse until palesa heals a bit from the birth of our baby , so for now we are just relaxing because we have not done that in a while and God knows we need a break from all the chaos the world has to offer.

She was breastfeeding the baby

Me:it's so weird that we brought another life to this earth

Her:i know right ,it's so hard to believe ,this is not

how I pictured my life at all.

She says brushing lindo's little legs

Me:yeah me too

I had a sudden realization

Me:we we're so caught up she doesn't even have a nursery

Her:babe i don't want her to have a nursery,i like having her in our room , the room thats for her we will turn it into a play room and use the closet for her stuff

Me:okaywhatever you want baby mama

She laughed

Her:oh god ...don't call me that please

Me:so your not holding any grudges because i missed the birth

Her:my love it was something beyond your control okay...there was nothing you could've done to stop the phycho

Me:your right lets enjoy our baby please

Her:yes please

She kissed her forehead

Me:babe

She was playing with lindo's little finger

Her:huh

Me:you need to start planning the wedding

Her:you had to pick the time where am going back to be studying

Me:yeah.... am here , i will help you with anything you need really...i swear....it's just that i want you to be officially mine ,i want you to change your surname my love

Her:okay i guess your right...its a plus that you won't be going to work anymore

Me:see

Her:yeah...oh and you have to take me to campus
for my study materials

Me:i see no problem there

She looked at lindo

Her:ahhh look she is asleep

Me:Hai this chil....

Her:sssshhhh you will wake her up *whisper*

She went up stairs and put her in her crib and came
back with the baby monitor

Her:so planning the wedding huh

Me:yeah

Her:i need to work out

I stood up and carried her,she wrapped her legs around my waist

Me:you look great anyway

I kissed her and she kissed me back..i had my tongue doing wonders in her mouth and i was getting horny ..i think she saw that and pulled out

Her:uh uh stop

Me:why *i was kissing her neck*

Her:baecause babe we can't have sex not yet anyway

Me:what why

She wiggled herself off of me....hau this women

Her:your big headed daughter tore my pussy up s'celo

I laughed so hard ...i just couldn't stop laughing .

LLOYD

Things with mbali have been great,we decided to move in together , i mean what can i say life has

been good

We just had our shower and we were having
breakfast in the balcony

Her:we need a house

That was very out of the blue

Me:why..is my apartment not good enough

Her:no baby it's not that ...it's just we need to stop
living like were not planning future together..i sort
of need stability...You know we women think ahead

.

Me:so you want a bigger house than what we have
now.

Her:i don't want a bigger house Lloyd i want a place where we won't be evacuated if they are planning to sell or something ,that's unless your not sure about our future

Me:no no thats not what i meant at all its just that i thought the apartment and you sort of caught me off gaurd with what you are saying rught now.

Her:i do trust me i do love the apartment and its great but i love having stability even more and us having a house will surely provide us with one

Me:okay find a house for us then

Her:really...you mean that right am not forcing you to do something yoh don't want to do because that's not my intentions at all.

Me:of course i do ...i would never do something i don't want.

She stood up gave me a kiss and she went inside ,i looked at her through the glass door? she took off her shirt and bra and ran to our room you didnt see me i basically sprinted to our room.

THATO

so i have been saving myself for the right guy ...and i think one found him a week after dating Anga i started taking the pill because i knew then that i would want to sleep with him.

I have been preparing myself mentally since then i can't wait really...i want too see if what my freind has told me about sex is true

Anga picked me up from campus today...we went to his place and after eating i went to take a shower ,i wore nothing but a lace see through gown and went downstairs and he was watching a movie ,i stopped on the stairs and called him and when he saw me his jaw dropped.

Him:shit babe you look hot

Me:am ready

I just blurted it out

Him:what

Me:i mean why wait ..your a great person and i love you so yeah am ready

He stood up and came towards me when he hugged me but holding my ass

Him:are you

Me:yeah*it came out as a whisper*

He looked at me totally flustered

Me:come on babe please

Him:as long as your sure

He started kissing me and I responded I cannot explain the sensation I was feeling in my body we kissed so passionately feel carried me and a I wrapped my legs around his waist but you were still

carrying on to my ass we went to his room and he placed me on top of the bed I loved the fact that he was so gentle with me. He took off his pants and shirt and was left with his boxers on I got a little bit scared when I saw his penis sorry for being blunt but it was big he pleased me between his legs and he continued kissing me it was like all the fear I felt washed away.

He whispered that he was not going to do anything crazy because it was my first time and I just nodded. He was kissing my neck and he went down to my stomach and I felt him on my little honey pot his tongue was playing a lot on my clit and I loved it. He came back to kissing me while he was taking off his boxers and his erection sprung free he continued kissing me as he placed a pillow below my back just under my ass and the pillow arched my back a little bit he then came back on to kissing me I think he wanted me to relax and I was relaxed I could feel that I was wet under I was just ready for him.

He tried inserting the first time but he failed He Stopped kissing me a bit and held onto my waist and he tried inserting again and this time he was successful I moaned a little but I didn't want to be loud so I covered my mouth a little bit he asked if I was ok and I said yes he came back on to kissing me and I was holding onto his back while he was thrusting in and out he was slow though what I felt was a mixture of pain and Sensation . I don't know how to explain this but it was painful but it was the kind of pain you don't mind. He went deeper and deeper after sometime I felt my body as if my body was being possessed but good kind of possessed I think I was having an orgasm and after sometime he collapsed on top of me he kissed my forehead and we cuddled until we fell asleep.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

25+comments

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 40 (no edits m so tired and sleepy)

S'CELO

So my baby gave birth 2 weeks ago and she said its time to deal with the task at hand and i couldn't agree more with her.

She was still sleeping when i heard lindo start to cry i quickly went and carried her and sat on the rocking chair..she still has her eyes closed opens them here and there

Me: mommy's birthday is coming next week ..what should daddy do

Of course she didn't answer...i looked over at the bed and she was still asleep ...she must be really tired .

I went to lindo's room changed her nappy and wiped her with a warm cloth(hai my baby does n't need to bath everyday) and i put her in her warm jumper and wrapped her in her blanket and i kissed her little pink lips

"Your such a good dad babe" it was palea standing by the door

Me:i try.

Her:no your doing good my love

She came and pecked my lips then lindo's

Her:she needs to eat now

Me:yeah ..let's go

We went back to our room and she sat on the rocking chair and breastfed the baby

Me:are you ready for today?

Her:yeah am ready ...don't worry

She was so calm while looking at was she was doing

Me:you sure you don't want me to handle this

Her:noi want to do this myself okay

I raised my hands in surrender

Her:go take a bath were going in soon

Me:we taking the baby?

Her:yeah....all the bad shit happens in the basement so we should be fine

Me:okay

I went on i took a shower and wore black torn jeans,black polo neck and had my daimond chain ,wore my black luis vuitton and had a black leather

jacket (what.... i want to be fancy hau) i
walked out of the closet and pesa laughed

Me:what?

Her: my love your so extra

Me:sometimes it's a must

Baby lindo was asleep.

Her:babe here but her in the car seat and make sure
you are careful

I did as i was told ,palesa went to take a shower and
she came but after a few and she was lotioning
herself

Her:is she okay

Me:yeah don't worry

Her:okay

She went to the closet ,she wore a her black torn skinny jean ,black vest , and black knee high high heel boots,she had her 3 layer necklace and she put on her long black lacey long cardigan....Damn she looked hot

Me:yeah and am the extra one

She laughed

Her:let's go

I carried the baby car seat and we opted for the range rover because of the space...we went to the mall for breakfast first (mama needs milk) after we went to the warehouse ,i then took little bit soil and rubbed gently on baby lindo's forehead.

Me:see baby this is home away from home so welcome

Her: God my baby has a crazy dad

We walked in the warehouse and everyone was already there including thato who looked nervous AF ...we gave them hugs and they tried taking the baby

Me:if she wakes up will you put her to sleep ?

They all stopped on their tracks

Me:thought so

I placed her on the couch right next to me

PALESA

We were sitting and just talking...when i finally felt ready , i asked about her where abouts

Me:where is she

Anga:basement

Thato:who is it that in the basement

Me:sweetie the less you know the better

Mbali: Yeah i agree

Thato: i will be fine

S'celo: yeah let's not risk it

Me: hey i have a cooler job for you

Thato: what's that

Me: please look after my baby

She looked excited

Thato: okay

Me:thanks babe

S'celo and i held hands and tbe rest follwed us to the basement. The door was gaurded and we told the guy he could leave and he did so

We walked in and she looked terrible but honetly i couldn't careless

The guys sat on the long table that was in the room.i took a jug of water and poured her with it ,she woke up startled AF

her.h...u...h w..h..at the hell

She looked up and saw me

Her:oh mrs Ndlovu thank go...

I bitch slapped her so hard with my engagement ring that i saw her cheek bleed a little

Me:so now you recognize that am Mrs ndlovu huh
*i slapped her again *now that your not helping
yours elf with my husband am mrs Ndlovu *i
slapped her again * BLOODY SHIT.

The guys stared at me shocked

Her:am sorry okay it was a mistake...s'celo please i
made a mistake*she was crying

I stepped on her toes with my heel and she was
shaking in pain

Me:don't you dare utter my husbands name in your
filthy mouth of yours

She couldn't talk but she was crying

Lloyd:sis juat calm do....

I raised my hand not looking straight at sino but i was shutying my brother up....i think my calmness scared them a bit .

I was now in tears and i took a taser and placed it on her wet shirt and swutcged it on*she sxreamed in agony

Me:you slept with my husban,you drugged him, yiu gave him sedatives and your sorryi will make you sorry

I switched the taser off and she was still crying.

I went to the table and took a baseball bat ...s'celo
tried holding me but i yanked myself from him
....mind you am now crying

Her:no no ple...ple..ase stop

Me: see sino i was in labour for about 8 hours or
more am not sure....i was in pain and you wer
having orgasm right*Anga chuckeld a bit*

I hit her knees

Her:Ahhhhhh ahhhhhh

Me:don't bother no one can hear you

I was circling her and i would hit whatever part of

her body i came across

Her:oh just kill me already

Me: and let you of that easy...nah my love
that's more my husbands style not me

She cried more ...i went and took tissues and wiped
my tears

S'celo:can't we kill her already

I said while staring at sino

Me:we're not kill her

Mbali:what the hell pales a

Lloyd:yeah i don't advise that

Me:WILL YOU JUST SHUT THE HELL UP

They all went quiet

Her:n..n.nopl...e...ase stop

Me:look at you now Sino ...yoh look like trash and smell like it too....you had a life ,a nice flat,a car,and a well paying jobs.....but the hoe in you couldn't just help herself neh...look where that has landed you

Me:i would stab you all over right but i have bigger plans for you babe

My phone rang and it was steve..he was helping me

get men who traffics woman i internationally

Phone call

Me:hey you

They looked at me questionably

Him:they are at the door now

Me:thanks dude i owe yoh one

Him:it was nothing

Hanged up the phone call

Me:Lloyd please get me the guys at the door at this

moment please

Lloyd just went out no questions asked ,i stole a glance at s'celo and he looked astonished

Her:who are they*sob*

I put my hands behind my back

Me:i think you should call them your family after all they own you now

Her:NO ..NO.NO YOU SOLD ME

Me:your too cheap to sell sweetie i gave you away

Me:since you like fucking so much i got you people who will help you with that little problem of yours

The guys came and i gave them instructions that i don't ever want to see her again and they gave me their word and they carried her out using the basement door we didn't want to see her because she looked fucked up

Anga:DAMN

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

25+comments

NB:And guys i don't condone any form of trafficking this is just a dairy so enjoy it .

LOVE

ADMIN

Insert 41

Palesa

After she was taken i washed my hands and
sanitized them and they were staring at me mbali's
mouth was wide open

Me:what?

Mbali:Babe that was savage

Me:it was nothing

Anga:

The idiot just bursted out laughing

Anga:please remind me not too get on your bad side tuu!!

Lloyd:yeah that was something alright...when did you become this person pales a

Me:Lloyd i don't need your judgements...especially coming from you

I looked at s'celo who said absolutely nothing

Me:why you quiet

S'celo: i don't know what to say really

Me:so your judging me too

S'celo:am not ...am just shocked to see that this side of you really exists...you know i don't want you doing any of this

Me:i know but when i have to...please trust me i will...lets go back upstairs

We went back and found Thato watching tv ,and ny baby was sleeping

Thato:oh finally are you guys done

Me:yeah we are... did she bother you?

Thato:not at all she is such an angel this one

I picked her picked her up and kissed her little chubby cheeks

Me:hey baby..hi

I know she is sleeping but i can't help it,s'celo came and sat next to me and kissed her forehead

Anga:man s'celo i can't believe your a father

Mbali:why do you say that...look at him he is a natural at this

S'celo:hau tell him mbali

Lloyd:yeah man when i first saw you i saw nothing but a player

Thato: oh Lloyd thats such a mindless thing to say...looks don't perceive a pers on but pers onality is what matters the most

Anga:yep its comfirmed my women is smart

Thato blushed

Lloyd:but still am glad you guys are happy

Me:yes we are , now i can start planning my wedding

Mbali:you mean we ...you and I babe

Me:how can i forget

We laughed .

Me:babe i think we should go home now

Mbali:hey can we come over for netflix and chilling
we need to start planning the wedding

Me:you know thats right

S'celo:thato ...my man...we will see you guys neh

Anga:sure ntwana

We hugged thato bye and s'celo put the baby in her
car seatthe man sat at the front while mbali and i
sat at the back while tending to lindo.

We arrived after some time made some food and
we watched movies .

ANGA

We also went straight home ,after we

Showered ,we ordered food and we was chilling on the bed eating but i could see thato was not mentally with me.

I clicked my fingers to grab her attention

Me:whats wrong

Her:oh it's nothing

Me:i think I know you better than that.

Her:i don't think your friends like me very much

Oh here we go again

Me:why do you say that

Her:i mean they don't trust me enough to tell me what you guys were doing today all am good for is babysitting.

Me:babe your still a new person to them okay...people like us to trust easy just....just be patient

Her: for how long anga

Me:haibo thato you just met them ...just relax please

Her:Fine anga ..i don't know why i bother

Me:i don't have time for your insecurities thato

I saying walking out...I'd rather watch t.v. than listen to this nonsense...i went to the lounge and watched a movie

She came downstairs and sat next to me

Her:babe am sorry ..its just that mbali and palesa look so close that i feel excluded sometimes

Me:they have been through a lot together what do you expect and they have nothing but welcoming to you ..what else do you want from them

Her:your right babe am sorry

I looked at her

Me: just be patient okay don't be pushy

Her: i promise

I pulled and she put her head on my lap and watched the movie with me.

The next day

S'celo

Mbali and Lloyd slept over because it was late when they decided to go but wifey said its was to dark tk drive and insisted them staying

Were all having breakfast by the pool and baby lindo was still sleeping ,palesa had the monitor beside her .

Lloyd:seems like you are adjusting well to being a mother

Pali:only because lindo makes it so easy, can't imagine the mess i would be if she cried and didn't sleep as much as she did

Me:yeah she is a peaceful baby

Mbali:i can't wait to be a mom too

Lloyd:yeah am shooting for twins

Mbali narrowed her brows

Pali:your s o lazy Lloyd will you help her if you want twins

Me:yeah no am fine with just one for now

Pali:yeah me too

Mbali:i definitely don't want twins baby

Lloyd:you better pray hard ke

We laughed ...we heard the baby cry through the monitor, And palesa went to take her...i waited for her to disappear when i spoke to mbali and Lloyd

Me:so i want to plan something special for palesa

Lloyd:oh yeah its her birthday soon

Mbali:what you thinking

Me:i want us to go to go abroad maybe like
Zanzibar,maimi i don't know somewhere tropical

Mbali:man SBWL

Me:of course you guys are coming

Lloyd:yay we need to buy swim wear

Me:you know that's right..but ease dont say a word
to palesa pleaseshe needs to think we forgot all
about her birthday i want to see how she reacts

Them:no problem

Mbali:just hope she doesn't kick our buttd for this

Me/Lloyd:

Palesa walked in carrying our baby

Me:can i

I said raising my hands and she gave me the baby
and i was kissing her entire face

Pali:i swear this baby poops a lot,she just doesn't
stop.

Lloyd:hai man our food hasn't even digested well
enough

We laughed

Mbali:we need to go shopping for baby lindo

Pali:yeah ...she needs alot of things ..i haven't shopped for her yet she only has a few things .

Lloyd:or your using the baby as an excuse to shop

Me:yeah i know you two with your shopping habbits don't teach my daughter such things

They just laughed it off .

Am glad were so happy

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN ↑ ↑

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 42

Thato

Got a call from s'celo inviting us for lunch, and right now that's we were headed, I was happy that they are inviting us because I really want to be friends with Palesa, I do have friends but she looks like the kind of friend that will always be there for you.

We arrived at their massive house and we were welcomed by s'celo at the door, and Mbali and Lloyd were already there (shocker) and Palesa was not in sight

We then moved to the pool side ,we all sat down

Me: so where is palesa

S'celo:oh she is still bathing lindo she should be out soon

Anga:you guys were quick to arrive

He said looking at mbali and Lloyd

Lloyd:nah man we slept here ,palesa didn't want us to drive at night

Me:oh

Anga:man your sister loves you

Them:

Me:

S'celo:so are your passports ready

Anga:what you talking about?

S'celo: we're going to mexico for palesa'a birthday

Me:oh wow

S'celo:yeah and am inviting you both

Thato:Omg that would be awesome I've never been

outside SA

Mbali:ahhh i can't wait for swim suit shopping...Thato you should come with us

I was a bit surprised i thought she didn't like me .

Thato:o..h. th..at's if you don't mind

Mbali:*shocked*why would i mind silly we could make a girls outing kind of thing

Me:oh okay

Lloyd:babe don't go over board i know how you and my sister get

Mbali:don't worry my love i would never

Anga:yeah that's a lie ,we know you two

Thato:am sure they are not that bad

S'celo:yeah i know my wife she once spent 5k on shoes and i mean a pair

"Hey i thought you liked those shoes, you said they turn you on" palesa said while lindo was laying on her chest in a baby sling

Lloyd:TMI sis

We laughed

Mbali:Babe we should go shopping for swim suits dont you think

Pali:uh uh have you seen how my baby belly is still visible and why would i buy swimsuits

S'celo gave her a stare

Mbali:what you don't remember you said you wanted to go to the water park

Pali:oh that

Me:i think you look great by the way

Pali:thanks babe

she called me babe

S'celo:yeah my love i think you look great and buy my baby girl a stroller she needs it and zo do you

He is so sweet

Pali:yeah i geuss your right i do need things my self

She unbuckeld the sling and gave lindo to scelo

Pali:there is feesh pumped milk in the fridge ,make sure you check her nappy ,take care of her right scelo and where is the blackcard

S'celo chuckled

S'celo:here it is and get me some swiming breifs too we can make it a family day thing

That's smart that way he does not explain why he needs them.

Pali:Mbali your driving ...lets go ladies

PALESA

The girls forced me to buy swimsuits and we bought some clothes too ,we also bought everything that i needed for lindo and yes the stroller too ...after all the shopping we went and put everythin in the car and went back to eat

Were in spur ,eating and just talking about this and that

Thato:oh yeah this has been great

Mbali: oh just wait till the baby is old enough you will see what a good time is

Me:yeah we usually do crazy hey

Thato:if thats the case i can't wait then

We laughed

Me:so thato how are things with anga

She blushed

Thato:they are good.

Mbali:ha.a thato spill

We both looked at her

Thato:sooooo...we had sex

We gasped

Thato: and it was my first time

We hit our mouths with our hands

Mbali:you were a virgin

Thato:yeah

Me:Omg you really love him don't you

She nodded and Mbali and i attacked with hugs ..we

all giggled

Thato:i like this

Mbali:yeah get used to it then

Me:yhuu ha.a guys lets go i miss my baby now

Mbali:okay okay lets go

We paid the bill bought food for the guys and we walked to the car...as we were approaching the car i heard someone call my name

"Pelesa"

It no one other than Mr shabalala himself ,i looked at him

Me:what do you want

Him:hau not even a hi

Me:what do you want

He just stared at me and was looking me up to bottom ...guys you must have noticed i am not really a patient person so don't judge me for this

I pushed him to a wall and took out my gun and pointed at his dick

Me:if you don't stop undressing me with your eyes i will shoot your balls off

Mbali:palesa let's go

Thato:let her be mbali

He tried to push me back but i stepped on his fingers ,he groaned a little bit and flinched clearly in pain and agony

Me:am tired of your shit ...you see me..pretend like you don't know me or i will shoot your balls off you got that?

Him:y...y.y..eah.....let go of me Please

Me:you sound like a little bitch

I let go off him and walked in the car and mbali drove off

Thato:yoooh that was so bad ass

Mbali: hai palesa did that baby give you super powers

We laughed

Me:nah man i was just tired of his nonsense that is all

We arrived at the house and they were watching soccer so focused they didn't even hear us walk in ...i walked to s'celo and kissed his cheek,he held on to my waist with the other hand he was holding the baby

Me:you want to drop my child wena neh

I took lindo from him but i sat on his lap

Mbali:so your not going to say anything

I gave her a death stare and what she said caught anga and Lloyd's attention

S'celo:what

Me:.....

He looked at thato

Thato:she kicked some guy ass

Me: i did not,i wouldn't call pushing someone to a wall kicking ass....right baby

I said while kissing lindo's face and i swaer i think she smiled

S'celo:who was it

Me:shabalala.. babe he was gawking at my body and undressing me with his eyes

Them:

S'celo:it's not funny and babe you did the right thing serves him right

Me:i know

I kissed him

I love my family

Comment please i only wrote coz am bored reach the target please

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

Insert 43(no edits am sorry)

S'CELO

So today is my wife's birthday and we have been planning this trip to Mexico to the Dot we booked our hotel I got our private jet ready and I have been

packing suitcases secretly. Mbali husband helping me to pack my baby girl's stuff so we don't have to forget anything I don't want any stress is when we get to Mexico it is supposed to be a very fun weekend with no stress and definitely no drama and I want my wife to relax before starting to study again .

We woke up this morning and I kissed her good morning but didn't say anything I could see she was waiting for me to wish you a happy birthday but I didn't and I could see her grumpy and sulking all the way through the which made this whole thing a lot more funnier

I told the guys to meet me at the airport and I will be bringing my wife and child with me they should wait there for us. After after some lying I finally managed to get her out of the house even though she was still mad at me. We drove to the airport in complete silence when he arrived she looked at me

suspiciously and asked me what is going on I just said we're going to pick up my parents and that they needed our help with something. We went to where private jet with and when we arrived today they all screamed "SURPRISE"

I turned to look at her

Me:happy birthday baby

I took lindo from her and kissed her cheek ,the rws t came and hugged her as well

Pali:where are we going

Mbali:MEXICO BABY YHUUUU

Thato:yaaaay it's going to be so much fun

Lloyd:yeah ohhh baby sis is growing up yaz

She had the biggest grin on her face

Anga:come on guys lets get in

We got inside the the jwt and she gasped

Me:this is your first gift

Pali: what!!

Me:yeah i bought this for you but ofcourse we will use it as family but it's in your name

She looked around

Pali:babe you customized a baby chair for lindo

I saw little tear

Thato:man s'celo your making it hard for our man here

Mbali:you can say that again

Anga:hai s'celo ya'bona ke ngoku

We laughed and sat on our seats pali placed lindo in hers and strapped her in very careful but also safely and she sat next to me

Pali:yhiii i can't wait

Lloyd:yeah me too

The jet took off and it was a 27 hour flight so we had games ,snacks food everything we could need .

Wifey stood up and took lindo and came back to sit down,she was tickling her face

Pali:mommy loves baby ...oh yeah she does ...huh sweetie you love me more than daddy don't you my baby

This baby smiled let me tell you

Me:ha.a palesa don't corrupt my daughter please

Pali:ohhh sweetie look at daddy so jealous.

I was jealous

Me:ohk ohk stop

She laughed and kissed my cheek

Pali:am just teasing baby

We looked at the others and they were sleeping.

Me:so i got you something else

Pali:oh babe this is already enough for me

Me:stop it i want to spoil you okay...look at the joy you brought to my life nothing in this world will ever be too much

I went to a bag , and i gave her a box ...i took the baby and sat down she opened the box it was diamond jewlary...necklaces and bracelets to be specific ...she sceeamed and woke the others...she startled the baby but i gave her ,her milk beforw she could cry

Pali:baby are you crazg

Anga:holy shit

Thato: oh my god

Mbali: DIAMONDS

pali: Omg baby thank you thank you...so much .

She kissed my cheek again and again

Me:it's a pleasure babe

Lloyd:man you need to stop ...mbali is getting ideas now

We laughed so loud that lindo started crying pali but the jewlary box in her bag and hushed her before breastfeeding her.

Me:your going to make my baby fat wena babe

Pali:she needs too eat babe

Me:ohh mara my baby is cute yaz

I kissed her forehead while her mother is feeding

her.

After several hours we arrived in Mexico but we were all so tired that we decided our day will start the next day

25+ comments and I will write the continuation very early tomorrow

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN ↑ ↑

[05/16, 14:09] Continuation

Palesa

I cannot believe were in mexico, yeah i mean all the gifts are great but I take pride in the fact that he thought of this and am truly grateful...we were in the lobby having breakfast and i was breastfeeding at the same time

Mbali:you have become super mom

Lloyd:yeah you always do things in 2's

Me:if i don't my baby will starve

Thato:i don't think i would manage

S'celo:well when that baby comes trust me you won't have a choice

Anga:hey hey let's not give her any ideas now

We all laughed

Before we left i applied suns creen on my baby and put her in a cute little hat then her stroller and then we were off to sight seeing after 2 hours in the tour bus we finally went to the beach....they went swimming ,and they were splashing each other with water,but i opted to sitting down with my baby and i was playing with her instead ,for some weird reason that alone fulfilled me ,after some time mbali came to join us

Mbali:you know this is your trip right...i can look after lindo for a while

Me:don't worry babe i don't mind at all

Mbali:but..

Me:no buts go have fun ...i love spending time with my daughter

Mbali:only if your sure

Me:am really surenow go

This why i love her she is thoughtful...after some time they all came back and sat on the beach chairs with us.

Anga:the water is so exhausting

Lloyd:you can say that again bro....am really tired

Me:then we should leave

S'celo:hey why didn't you join us

Me:baby priorities change when your a mother,Lindo is still young for the water

S'celo:okay....your right

Thato: am famished

Me:lets go eat then

We went to the restaurant in the hotel ordered food and we sat there talking and just having fun.

We all separeted and went to our suites,baby girl was already sleeping so i put her in her cot and covered her with her blankie ,after i went to the

bathroom wore my swim suit and went out s'celo
was sitting on the bed he looked up and smiled .

Him:where you going

Me:jacuzzi ,it's right there

I pointed to the balcony

Him:can i join you

Me:of course

He went to change the one he was wearing to
another swimming breif and we sat inside ...the
warm water massaged my body.

Him:it's finally nuce to see you relaxed...the last

couple of months have been shit really

Me: i know right they have been shit ...but they also gave us a little cute baby, our engagement, we bought a new house, am in school, we love each....my point is babe don't focus on the negatives but rather put your energy on the positives God has blessed us with so much we should be grateful.

He scooped me up by my ass and i wrapped my legs on his waist and my hands around his neck

Him: you are incredibly smart you know that

He kissed me and i kissed him back, he carried me out the jacuzzi next thing you know it were both naked and he is on top of me on the bed and he is kissing my neck while his hands roam around my thighs

Me:baby don't make noise

Him:don't worry i will be quiet and so should you.*i giggled*

We had 2 amazing rounds of sex ,after that he looked at his watch and he smiled at me

Me:what?

Him:happy birthday baby

Lord i blushed so hard

Me:thanks my love

We continued cuddling

NARRATED

It was the day of Palesa's birthday and they all got ready to go out. S'celo made sure that baby Lindo had a nanny for the night and although Palesa did want to leave her she knew her husband wouldn't let her. They all went to a Club, They Danced, They Drunk, they made sure to enjoy their night out. At the end of the night they all sang her a happy birthday so loud that the rest of the club joined in it was indeed one of the best moments of their little family they had created for themselves.

The following day was already time to go back home, they all packed their things and got ready to leave, Palesa made sure her baby was warm and comfortableand just like that the trip was over and they were going back to their lives

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN † †

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 44(no edits)

Palesa

Its been 2 days since our vacation and am still feeling the tireness from it and lindo's has this thing of not sleeping at night and today is not different.

Me:sweetie look at your daddy just sleeping

yep baby daddy is sleeping

I've been slowly trying to plan the wedding and am planning on doing everything my self with a help of a wedding planner.

Me:what you wanna wear at mommies wedding baby..huh

I love my baby girl so much

I said as i was kissing her face ,after i put her crib and played white noises for her ,they also make me sleep so why not.

Morning

S'celo:baby kha'vuke wethu

Me: a few more minutes please

Him:it's 10 am the baby needs feeding

I groaned out of bed and i took lindo from s'celo and breastfed her

Him:why are you so tired anyway.

I gave him a stare

Me:you wouldn't know nothing...but lindo has this tendency now of waking up in the middle of the night and sleeping at after midniaght

Him:oh

Me:yeah oh

Him:well i made breakfast

Me:oh babe your a life saver

We went downstairs and had breakfast and lindo was still sucking on my boob

Him:oh baby girl ,you really can't stop eating neh

I said brushing her hair tenderly

Me:she eats just as much as you

He laughed

Him:yeah well i like that she has a good apitiet when she is sick we will know

Me:true

Him:how is wedding planning?

Me:it's going i have been looking at dresses and tuxedos,i can't look for a venue well because we have not set a date yet

Him:maybe in 5 months time

I almost choked on my drink

Me:you do realise the semester has started

Him:come on babe ,i will help,mbali and thato are

available ,and you have a planner that is helping you

Me:yeah okay your right

Him:am always right though *he smirked*

Me:yeah wherever

I took lindo and they went to watch tv andbi was washing the dishes and i went to take a shower,i put on sweat pants ,s'celo shirt and fluffies and i went back downstairs,s'celo was kissing lindo

Me:babe hai no give my baby a break please

Him:*he laughed* why don't you just admit your jealous

Me:please babe

I sat next to them and i wrapped my hands around his waist

Him:I love you

Me:I love you more

Him:i think we can debate that

Me:yeah yeah ...i love this just relaxing together

Yeah decided to have a lazy day together

Llyod

Today mbali and i are looking for at houses that the agent has orgained for us , webhave been up since 6 am and mbali has been not liking any of the houses well until know because i think she like the one

Mbali:oh yeah this is it ,i love this one

Me:oh finally

Mbali:hey stop , i wanted a good house,i love this one its spacious ,not too big just perfect.

R.A: am glad you like it should i start with a contract

Me:yes please

She went outside to make a call ,mbali went to the kitchen

Me:you love it huh

Her:yeah it's so homey...i really love it

She came i hugged me

Her:thank you for giving me home baby

Me:i would do anything

Her: I love you

Me:i love you to babe

Palesa

Me:i can't believe you're making me watch action movies

Him:babe action movies are good better than your romcoms

I laughed

Me:yeah so want our baby to watch people shooting at each other

He then stopped the movie

Him:you're always going to use my baby girl to get out things

Me:does it work

Him:you know it works

We laughed and we watched cartoons instead ,it was around 17:30 and i started cooming and lindo was sleeping upstairs

Me:baby i was thinking, i need a new wodrobe you know

Him:as in new clothes

Me:yeah i mean what i wear does not exactly scream mother and wife , you know

Him:yep i don't mind my love ,finally

I laughed

Him:look at you know just wearing my shirt and why did you take off your pants

Me:it's hot

Him:and i know your not wearing panties and its driving me insane

Me:hey how did you that

Him:babe you never wear them

We haerd lindo crying through the monitor

Me:go fetch her am still busy

He went upstairs and i out the chicken in the oven to roast it

He came back with lindo after a while

Him:yhuu ha.a she needs to stop pooping

Me:see i told,hiw does it feel

Him:her poop is slimy*he made a face*

Me:stop it am cooking

He busted out lauging

We were having nks having dinner when we hes rd

the door bell ring

Him :go open the door please am holding the baby

Me:aggggh fine

Him:you need to stop being lazy babe

I said looking back at him and opening the door

Me:hey you make me lazy so stop

I then looked who was at the door*shocked* i
dropped the glass juice i was holding.

Voice:hey sweetie

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN † †

Insert 45(no edits)

Palesa

Me: lerato what are you doing in my house

S'celo yelled from the lounge

Him:love who is at the door

Me:it's no one important she was just leaving

I can't believe my aunt has the nerve to show up

Her: can i come

Voice: larato the bags ar...

Me: who is that

Her: my daughter

She has a daughter, s'celo came to the door but with out lindo

Him: baby you have been at...

Me: whay are you doing her larato

Her:please palesa i have no where else to go i lost the house due to some trouble please

Me:so you decided to come to cape town yah like i believe

S'celo:babe let them in so we could hear what they have to say

Me:why the hell should i

Her:palesa am begging you please ,my daughter and i have no where else to go i know we travelled far but we sort of had no choice

I looked at her daughter she had on a vest with shorts and its a chilly outside ,i moved from the door and they carried their bags in

S'celo: what happened, why are you here?

Me: and i thought i made it clear from our last visit that i don't want you near me ever again

Her: hao ngwanaka (my child) please don't be like that

Me: you have a nervei...i...i didn't even know you had a daughter .

Her: because i never told you

S'celo: can we please just calm down ...can we sit and talk

That's when the baby monitor went off ,lindo crying.

S'celo:ha.a this child i just put her down now moss.

Me:i wil go check on her you know how she gets
,she must be restless

Him:no i will

She looked shocked

Her:wow you have a child

Me:yeah life moved on after you sold me...whats
her name....whats your daughters name that is

Her:mpho

Mpho:she did what....she sold you *she stared at her mother*

But i really paid no attention to her

Me:what happend to the money we gave you

Her:why didn't you tell me you had a child

Me:i know they gave you a fortune for my bridal price and we gave you a stack of money again ,don't tell me you blew it all

Mpho:she gambled with it ,then she thought betting the house she would win it back

S'celo came back holding lindo

Him:she needs your boob babe *i laughed*

This guy am mad and he says things like that

Me:hand her to me

I took her and breastfed her

Her:please accommodate us for just until i can gather enough money to get us a new place

S'celo:i can give...

Me:no you will not..

i stood up still breastfeeding her

Me:you can stay where at least i can keep an eye on you...larato i have surveillance all around this house ,you test me and try something with i swear to God i will hurt you...

I took the baby monitor and went up stairs

S'CELO

I was left there with them

Me:i think i will emphasize what she said ...YOU TRY SOMETHING WE WILL KILL YOU

They both looked stunned to say the least.

Me:you will use the guest room,but you will have to share it

Her:it's no problem ...oh thank you so much son

I just rolled my eyes and showed them where they will be sleeping and i went upstairs,wifey was sitting in the rocking chair putting lindo to sleep

Her:what do you think she wants here

Me:i don't know babe but we will sure watch out for her for both of them actually

Her:how am i supposed to treat her ,be nice and smile and pretend like every being of me doesn't hate her....i have a test coming up i don't need her to distract me .

Me:am here,good thing am not full time at work anymore right

Her:babe thank god for that

Me:she is up to no good though ,i just can feel it.

Her:then we should keep a very close eye to her i don't trust her one bit and as for her daughter mpho ,i don't know how to feel about her

Me:do you know her

Her:not at all its my first time seeing her just like you

Me:okay...hey lets forget about them a bit

Her:lord your thinking about sex aren't you

Me:hey that was actually my second thought*she laughed* i was thinking we should order you clothes online since you have to study and all and they will be delivered tomorrow.

Her:that's actually a good idea that way i won't waste any of my time

Me:kiss your husband for being genius

I went to her and kissed her and she put lindo in the crib

I took out my iPad went on a couple online store,she bought jeans,shoes*every type of shoe*,dresses and more dresses*I liked that*,she bought what she called her party dress,and also bought some accessories

Me:happy

Her:wait one moment

She clicked on jackets and blazers

Her:yeah am happy

She looked at me a bit

Her:i appreciate you so much ,you could've been an
ass you know but look at you a great husband and
father

Me:i love you babe

Her:i love you too

*i know its short but my facebook has been crashing i need to see whats the problem because i dont want facebook lite

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 46(no edits)

Palesa

I am feeling rather an easy that my aunt is here who has supposedly lost her house because of some gambling issues I don't trust her that's a given fact and the only reason I let her in the house was that if she would try something at least I would know that's what they say right keep your enemies close.

It was morning i woke without my husband next to me ,i grabbed the shirt he wore yeaterday and went downstairs barefoot,i mean obviously he is watching tv with lindo

Me:babe you could've woken me up to feed her

Him:don't worry i used the milk you pumped yesterday

Me:oh okay,what do you want for breakfast

Him:ohhh babe anything greasy please

Me:i could order something from mcdonalds

Him:ohk but not on the breakfast menu okay

Me:okay love

I odered burgers,chips ,and four large apple drinks
and i went to sit next to them

He chuckled

Him:did you have to wear that ,there clesn shirts in
the closet

Me:yeah i knowno like the smell of your sweat

He laughed and with that lerato and her daughter
walked in

Them:morning

S'celo:hey

Me:

The door bell rang and it was breakfast

Me:i will get that

S'celo:i hope you odered extra chips babe

Me:i did babe

I paid for the food and put it on the table

Me:y'all can come eat

They came

Rato:your having burger for breakfast

S'celo:yeah i needed this

Mpho looked happy about that ,s'celo handed me lindo to breastfeed her ,and i did so while eating myselfwe ate in awkward silence.....and of course my husband couldn't be quiet for that long

Him:oh your clothes will be here around 15:00

Me:omg that quick ,i didn't clear my closet

Him:don't worry i called people to do that

Me:thanks baby

The 2 still said nothing

Mpho:thank you for letting us stay , even if there is tension

S'celo:yeah it's whatever don't worry about it

Just then the door swung openshit i forgot to tell Lloyd.....mbali and Lloyd walked in we could hear them come over

Rato:who's that

They walked in

S'celo:y'all don't even knock zi'kaka ,niya'ndiqhela ke nina

Lloyd just walked to lerato and strangled her

Mho:no no stop please

Lloyd:what the fuck are you doing here

I didn't care i was just eating my burger while trying to burp lindo and s'celo looked like he couldn't careless too.

Lloyd:i asked a question

Mpho:she can't speak with you strangling her

He let her go and she was trying to catch

Rato:w...w...w.hat are....y..y

Lloyd:am not dead lerato ,why huh,why did you do that to my sister huh...what did she do you to you

Rato:i said i was sorry okay

Lloyd:fuck off man

Mpho:will please not talk to her like that

Mbali:who are you?

Me: the daughter

Lloyd:what!!!!

Me:my reaction too

Lloyd:why are yoh here

Scelo:oh she gambled her house

Rato:i can speak for myself you know

Lloyd:nah i don't want you here get the fuck out
man

Rato:its not even your house

Lloyd looked at me

Me:i didn't let her stay because i wanted her okay...i
onlh let her stay because of her

I pointed at mpho

Me:i might not know her but she doesn't deserve any of this coz of her mom

Lloyd:mxm then let mpho stay and the witch go she is grown man hao

S'celo:that's an idea

Mpho:please don't *sob* i know she did you bad but but...she has no where to go

Me:i won't chase her out because I'd rather have her close okay like i said i don't want any problems with her and if you do please don't expect me to be nice

Lloyd grabbed a chair and mbali sat on his lap

Rato:please excuse me

She left the room and we all looked at mpho

Mpho:what

Me:please be honest with me okay ...is she really your mother

Mpho:yesi have been staying with my grandparents back at home.

S'celo:why did she come here

She looked down

Lloyd hit the table and that startled her a bit

Her:sh...she..she said we would a better ...better life if we came here ,i didn't know what she meant by that but i can see now what she meant

she said looking around the house

Mpho:look am nothing like my mom okay...i don't even know why she took me from home i was fine with my granparents and she said she has something planned for me ...something that is going to secure her and me a better future...she begged me not to say anything so please don't say anything please.

I gave lindo to s'celo

Me:she has a plan...did she even lose the house

Mpho:yes ..yes she did

Me:i want her out

Lloyd:good

Mpho:please i can't sleep outside

Me:no you can stay but i want her out am sorry
mpho i just cant trust your mother

S'celo:are you sure babe

Mbali:s'celo it does not sound like she has good
intentions at all

Lloyd:yeah what if she means that she wants mpho
to seduce you

Mpho:am still so young i wouldn't do that am only 17 years old

Me:your mom is capable of everything okay

Lloyd stood up after a few moments we heard them arguing and that made lindo cry i took her from s'celo and tried to keep her quiet ,s celo joined lloyd and we heard the door bang.....they both came and sat down

Lloyd:she is out

Mpho cringed a bit

Mpho:i...i get why you just did that

Lindo kept on crying

Me:sshh am sorry baby okay am so sorry

She went silent after some time

Lerato

Eish that idiot child of mine , well its time for plan B

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN † †

Insert 47(very short , no edits)

LERATO

I went to some sangoma , and i took the last money i had and gave it to him.....he told me to take off my shoes and i did and sat on the matthe looked at me and shook his head

Him:whatever you are trying won't work miss

That scared me a little what is he talking about

Me:makhosi what are you talking about

Him:he won't love your daughter , he...he ..he has very strong ancestors and the parent's are watching over their daughter....you can't break their love so am advising not to waste your time

Me:please makhosi am not here for your advise just cast the love spell

Him:okay whatever you say

He made me blow on the bag he had and asked me to whisper what i want and i did what i was told and after he told me to go and never look back and that is what i did , i went to this guy i met yesterday when they he is allowing me to stay with him although he gets rough with me atleast i have a place to stay,i can't wait till mpho throws palesa to the dust like i asked , mpho will rsise that child and this bitch will be left with nothing.

I went to the flat and it was full of men there wasbthe men i met yesterday his name is Anton

Me:whats going

Him:ahhh my baby we have been waiting for you(he was not from S.A)

Me:why.... why were you waiting for me

They looked at me hungrily

Him:you don't pay staying here right so i found you a way for you to pay

They took me and they had their way with...oh my this plan better work fast i can't be in an orgy with 5 men.

S'CELO

It was around 23:00 and i felt a force trying to pull

me away....it felt like a nightmare but when i saw my great grandfather i knew i was safe ...strange he was not saying anything...then i saw this couple crying to their knees they strangley looked like palesa ,i really don't know who they are though i just felt their paini felt the force again and it was like it was pulling me to another women ,what why though i love no one but my wifewhat the hell,i felt myself struggle, i was screaming for my great grandfather to tell me whats happening thats when he hit me with a fist on my back he was doing it over and over again and then i woke up to palesa who was shaking me to wake up

Her:baby are you okay

I couldn't say anything, just then i felt as if i would throw up i ran to the bathroom and i vomitted in the toilet i felt as if something huge thing was removed out of me

Her:baby are you okay

Me:wai...

I vomitted again and i felt like am myself again ,i looked and it some black substance , i flushed it and my phone rang and it was my mom

Ma:go take salt water and drink and vommit again s'celo

Me:mama whats happening to me

Ma:some is trying to ruin your family swertie just do as o told you

I ran leaving my wife stunned and i made the mixture and i vomitted again i didn't have to try it

just happend

Her:ba....a.....babe *s obs*are you okay please
...t...talk to me

I flushed the toilet and hugged her ,i don't know why
but i felt like i needed to touch her to feel what she
feels again

Me: am okay...i can't really explain what was
happening to me but i don't know

She was crying now

Her:b...but..but your okay now right

I just nodded

Her: s'celo man don't scare me like that please

We checked on lindo and she was fast asleep and we also cuddled in the bed ,whats happening to me its like i don't want to let go of her ever again , i feel more attached to my wife than i ever have , whatever am feeling its scaring me but i also love that i want no one but my wife .

Morning

Lerato

Its time now to go and enjoy , the efforts of my work , i told anton i was meeting my daughter and he agreed to let me go

I was at my soon to be son in law's house ,i didn't even knock i went in and i saw mpho and scelo

eating breakfast while laughing and talking(yes my plan worked) just as i was about to say hi palesa walked to me

Pali:what are you doing here

The nerve of this girl

Mpho:who are you talking to palesa

S'celo:yeah my love who is it

What the fuck my love,whats whats going here

Me:oh i was just here to see mpho she is my daughter after all

They came to the lounge and they actually looked

shocked to see me

S'celo:could've sworn i kicked you out yesterday

Me:i just want to see if she is okay

I pointed at mpho

Mpho:you could have called me lerato not come where your not welcome your putting me in an awkward position

Pali:out please

Me:am please..i can't gompho my baby i need you...palesa don't be so cruel*i was mumbling *

She luaghed mxm this bitch

Pali:mphe am really sorry for this but i have to do this for my sanity okay

Mphe shook her head and nodded

With that she pushed me out and shut the door in my face....what the fuck that sangoma pulled a fast one on me he will know who i am nxa

Am so sorry guys am studying for a test tomorrow, i didnt want you guys to have nothing again am sorry

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN † †

[05/16, 14:09] Continuation(no edits)

I don't know what am going to do now that useless daughter of mine is not even helping at all i should have left nxa and now i don't know how to do this but i will surely come up with a plan , i have to think.

I have to go back to anton now

Palesa

Me:am tired babe you were on top of me all night

He laughed

Him:stop exaggerating my love

He said as he got off on top of me and went to the bathroom and he came back

Me:where do you get all this energy from baby

Him:i don't i geuss i missed being inside you,my God i missed you so much

I pulled him to bed and kissed him

Me:i missed you too my love

Him:is it possible that i love you even more now

Me:my love grows for you everyday baby

We then slept while cuddling.

Morning

We went to the kitchen and i was pumping milk for lindo whsn mpho came with her bags

Mpho:morning

Us:hey

Me:going somewhere

Mpho:i was hoping you guys could help ho back home there is nothing for me here

Him:oh yeah don't worry i will organise a car for you to take you home

Mpho:thank you so much

Her car and there she was gone

Him:oh well that was that

Lindo woke up ,we heard her crying

Him:make breakfast i will check on her

Me okay

He went upstairs and i started on breakfast ,he came back and they sat on the high chairs and we were talking hust about anything

Him:hey , i think we have to go home and have rituals done for lindo and we also have to see what the hell was happening with me okay

Me:yes , we do ,baby girl need to be introduced the ancestors she needs to be recognised so when are we leaving?

Him: this weekend , would be perfect , i will call my parents to let them know

Me:okay baby

I went and kissed them both and we had breakfast

Me:you know i haven't met your entire family rightlike i have met some of them

Him:Don't worry babe they will love you okay

Me: okay*sigh* am just nervous don't worry.

S'CELO

I didn't want to tell palesa but my mom called agian and told me someone wanted to cast a love spell on me and i have to be honest i first thought it was palesa but it didn't make sense why she would do that because i already love her and she knows that so that theory does not make senses so we have to find out who it is

My phone rang and it was my then i went to my study and answered

Me:mama

Ma:so you still have no clear who it is ?

Me:no ma , and it cant be palesa , she knows i love her

Ma:i can't believe you even thought it would be her , that women would never do such to you .

Me:ma i didn't think okay, i just felt conflicted and i didn't know what to think....i didn't mean to suspect my wife mama wethu stop judging me .

Ma:okay

Me:and mama please prepare a ritual for u'lindo to indtroduce her to the ancestors

Ma:okay we will bye Ndlovu

Me:bye ma

I turned to look and saw palesa in tears and had a look of disbelief

Me:b...babe...baby what are you....what are you doing there ?

Her:that's what you think of me ,you think i would hurt you like that *sobs*i thought you knew me

She slammed the door and i ran after her and she was crying still

Me:babe really i know you didn't do it please believe me

Her:you...y..ou thought of it S'celookay you thought of even if it was minute , you did,you doubted me you WIFE, i can't believe

Me:bab...

Her:get out ,my baby is sleeping

Me:plea...

Her:please*sigh*get out please

Me:fine

I went and watched T.V

Short again *will write after my test today*

P.s i love you

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

Insert 48(no edits)

S'CELO

Well things at my house suck at this moment
,palesa is not talking to me and today we are going
home ,she packed everything we needed and also
hsd lunch box ,she does eveything for me but says
nothing to me and that kills me , we were on the

road and she sat at the back and was playing with lindo and that shit made me jealous

Me:babe please how long will yiu be mad at me

Her:*sigh*

Me:baby please

Her:what do you want me to say

Me:anything

Her:i don't have say anything

Me:i said i was sorry

Her:and i forgave but that doesn't mean i want to talk to you

Me:baaaaaeeeebe pleeeeeease

Her:stop whining please

Me:well your talking to me at least

Her: Fuck you s'celo

Me:

Her:

Me:baby i said i was sorry ,i feel sick for even doubting you

Her:am just hurt that the thought even crossed your mind ,your supposed to trust me ,cause am your wife ,am the mother of your children so sue me if am hurt and j don't want to lash out

Her:so tell me after i heard what you said was i supposed to smile and be happy ,what was to be my reaction please enlighten me since am so clueless on how to feel

Me:okay but please dont shut me out ,i would rather have you yell at me than you quiet

Her:focus on your driving please,i dont want us to die

Then we went silent , after a couple of hours we arrived at home , there were a lit of people there my mom quickly ran to the car

Ma:oh where is my baby i wantbto see her

They haven't seen lindo ,palesa covered her in the car seat and gave them the baby i helped her get out of the car, Yhuu wifey looked hot AF she had on a knee high white dress , with her jimmy choo high heels and she had a 32" weave and a doek she was fire ,i ciuld see all the girls shitting themselves ,after they whispered whatever they whispered to lindo ma disapeared with her

Suddendly i felt someone holding my waist and it was my wife ofcourse

Me:thought you were mad

Her:i am but i miss you

I kissed her cheek

Me:am sorry

Her:you do trust me right

Me:of course i trust you , i don't think i was thinking right when i said it was you

Her:okay , am sorry for acting childishly i just sometimes feel so insecure in our relationship

I turned to look at her

Me:what!!!! Why?

She kissed me

Her:we will talk later

Following day

Saturday

ANGA

Things have been good yaz , i think am even gaining weight ,things at work have flourished and ny relationshio with thato has been even better , i want to ask her to mive in with me ,so that she won't have to live at res anymore i don't know if she is going to

She just came she had class and we talking

Her:you look serious all of a sudden

Me:move in with me

I just said it

Her:what !!! Baby are you serious

Me:yeah i am , i mean there is no need for yiu to pay for res while you could be staying here

Her:but babe you will get tired of me if when we see each other everyday , i just want us to enjoy each other , i dont think where there yet

I understand where she is coming from honestly.

Me: okay babe i understand i really do my love

Her:oh thank you babe

She sat on top of me and we kissed

Continuation coming later

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Continuation

Palesa

I have been so busy since we got here ,cooking
,baking am so busy ,the girls here don't seem to like

me but trust me i don't care , am glad i decided to talk to s'celo before everything got crazy although we still have more to talk about am just glad we broke the ice and awkwardness , i was washing some dishes when some of s'celo's 2 cousins and and some girl walked in the kitchen and they said nothing ,since i don't care for them i said none too the cousins were hleziphi and lulama ,and the girl i don't know.

Ziphi: so your palesa right , we have never really met you we just heard about you

I continued doing what i was doing

Me:yeah so is there a problem am sort of busy if you haven't noticed

Lama:you know he doesn't love you, he was forced to marry you

Me:.....*sigh*

Lama:your delusional if you think he loves you,s'celo has his love of his life and soonet or later he will leave you for her.

Me:and am supposed to care because

I should have asked mbali to come with me

Girl:am coming to the city soon to take whats man

I turned to look

Me: so she speaksis that why you were giggling when we got herenxo babe its good to dream you know.... it's actually really funny.

I was now packing the dishes

Girl: he left and promised to come and get me back and he never backs out on his promises maybe you that right

Ziphi:you must atleast know that

Lama:do you even know about her?

I looked at them and i walked to the girl

Me:whats your name again

Her: Nosipho

Me: see i don't like arguing or going around in circlesso i advise to stay the hell away from me while am here okay or i promise you ,you won't like it when am not smiling,i will slap you so hard you will forget that your in love with my husband ...bloody shit.

Just the Ma walked in with lindo in her stroller and i put on the best smile ever and they pretended to smile too

Ma: oh my baby girl needs to eat now sge must be starving

Me:oh of course ma

I sat on one of the chairs and breestfed my baby ,they gave me stares..... like i said i don't give a shit

Ma:oh look at you, you have adapted so good to being a mom and my son looks really happy

Nosipho rolled her eyes

Me:it's easy being her mom she really never cries ,only on certain occasions and s'celo is so much help

Just then my husband walked in and he kissed my cheek ,he looked at those three and he tensed a bit .

Him:i heard my name

Ma:pali was just gloating about what a good husband you are....am proud of you my baby boy....oh Ndlovu kodwa

He blushed and ma walked out

Nosi: it's nice to see you s'celo

Lama: yeah you never visit anymore

Him: yeah i have been busy, you know married man now.

Nosi: never told anyone you were married ...that's strange

Him: it was no one's business

They just sat there

Me:

Him:babe why are you still in them shoes

Me:don't worry am fine...you never know might need to step on some roaches

He laughed

I looked at lindo and she was knocked out .

Me:i need to put lindo to bed i will be back

Him:let me go with

Me:am fine

Ziphi:yeah you heard her

Mxm i quickly went and put her to bed and tucked her safely and i put a pillow next to herand i went to the kitchen again.

Nosi:you sure hurried to give him a baby

Me:s'celo please talk to her because am tired of her

Him:nosi please man stop okay , being bitchy doesn't suit you mam

What the hell was that

Me:well since your scared of her i will say it
.....STOP GAWKING at my husband

I took s'celo by the hand and we left the kitchen.

S'CELO

We went to my room and i sat and was looking at lindo and wifey was changing , she washed her face and changed into my shirt and joined me on ths bed

Me: you okay

Her: what's nosipho too you

Oh shit okay

Me:an ex

Her:talk more phela S'celo

Me:we used to date before i moved to the city side ,
i was young and i thought i was in love,so when i
left i said i would come and get her back but i didn't,
i grew up from that time okay.....when i visited i told
her we could never work yes i love but am not i love
we're just opposites and more like a brother to
her...do you understand .

She nodded and had tears in her eyes ...i pulled her
into a hug

Me:hey baby what's wrong

Her:it's so hard...it's justoh just leave it

Me:uh uh don't do that , you said we should always
communicate okay talk to me

We was still hugging and i could feel my shirt wet

from her tears

Her:its just that i know you love me and everything
but it's so hard not too feel ins ecure
sometimes....your everything women want
literally...and somtimes i just wait for you to say it's
over

Her words were cutting through me...she continued
speaking but i was not letting go of her

Her:and trust me i know its stupid but am so scared
that one day you will have had enough of mejust
the thought breaks me , i look at our baby and i feel
so much joy and comfort in myself knowing atleast
i gave you something that you cherish.

I just let her pour her soul out

Her:and its not just that....i came with nothing in this relationship ,i was sold off by aunt to make a quick buck , you pay for my studies, you do everything and i feel so useless sometimes

I was now crying tooi didn't know she felt like that

I pulled her out from the hug and she couldn't even look me in the eyes

Me:look at me

She was trying to compose herself

Me:hey hey look at me please

She did

Me:am never leaving you okay ,yes we're not perfect but dammit i love you so much ...i will kill assholes for you

She laughed still crying

Me:and i mean it , baby i didn't even know you felt like this ...talk with me please always talk with mei pay for your studies beacuse i want too , i want you to have the job of your dreamsi don't do it because am obligated to but because i live to make you happy okay

Man we were now both in tears

Her:am sorry

Me:don't ever be sorry for feeling my love , and don't

ever stop feeling okay just you feeling like this confirms your love for me and that am not alone in this because trust me i love you just as much....do you hear me

She nodded

Me:speak pales a

Her:I...I hear you *sob*

I pulled her and kissed her and she kissed back

I took her hand and put it on my chest

Her:you feel that baby...that heart beats for you and our baby okay ,you two are number one and the rest can follow.

Her:ahhh am such a mess

She said wiping her face and she wiped my tears too

Me:i hope i never made you feel unloved

Her: it was not you ...its just the feelings bottled up i guess

Me:always speak your mind always okay

Her: OMG I love you Ndlovu...it scares me

Me:I LOVE you too baby...don't let it scare you rather embrace it

We cuddled on the bed and she pulled baby lindo and we were cuddling together now.

P.S LOVE IS A POWERFUL FORCE * all hell will break loose if people try shit on them now that they embrace the love they have for one another

#who_will_ever_try_them

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN ↑ ↑

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 49(no edits sorry)

Lloyd

Yesterday mbali and I moved to our new house and I and it was joint contract ,this is how we want to show our commitment and for the first time after the accident that am truly really happy ...my sister has a good life and i am also going good

Me:babe the movers and the interior designer is coming tomorrow

Her:its okay we can set our bed in the master bedroom

Me:you look happy

She came and held on too my waist

Her:i want to talk to babe

Me:you sound serious

Her: i am

Me:talk then

She pulled me to sit on one of the high chairs and stood between my legs

Her:you know i love you right

Me:yeah i knw that and i love you too babe

Her:geez this is hard so am just going to say it

Me:yeah say it

Her: *closed her eyes* i want a baby

Me:

Her: i know its random but i just want to be a mom so bad and i know you would be a great dad

Me:why all if a sudden

Her:its not sudden we have been talking about starting a family.

Me: after marriage

Her: yes i know but why not have a child then marriage later

Me:you sure your not having baby fever from pales a giving birth

Her:okay okay...think about it.....and just sk you know pregnang women are always horny

Oh fuck i see what she wants to do

Me:lets put it this way stop taking the pill and if you fall pregnant , we will be blessed with a baby

Her:oh your the best my love

She kissed and she kissed me back...i was horny

Me:you want to start now

Her:bet

I carried her and put her on the table , i dropped my pants and i was already hard and she opened her legs

Yes and the rest is history

S'CELO

My wife has been smiling a lot since our talk last night.

Lindo's ritual was done early in the morning and our baby was finally introduced to the ancestors and all is good and we found out lerato was trying to cast a spell on me to love her daughter ,and palesa was furious and am scared for her shame
hai madoda

I was sitting under the tree ,when lulama , hleziphi and Nosipho came and joined me

Me: hey guys

They looked at me then sat down...mxm drama nje

Nosi: it's good to see you s'celo

Me:yeah its good to see you too

Lama:you sure don't show it

Ziphi:yeah we used to be so close

Me:and i grew up , y'all still act like kids i don't have time for that

Nosi:s'celo you left and promised to come back , so you mean you lied to me...you said you loved me

Me: i did end things nosi ...don't you dare act like i was stringing you along

Lama:but why ...you said she was the love of you life

Me:like i said i grew upam married now ,and am a father ,so a mans grown now

Ma then walked to us

Ma:its so nice to see you together....ndlovu i want to talk to you

Me:its okay talk to me now

Ma: nosi and lulama are going with you they want to look for jobs

I choked on my water

Me:what!!??

Ma:haibo s'celo thay need to experience life too hleziphi is still doing her matric she will join when the years ends

Me:MA nosi is not even family , and i still have to ask my wife

I saw nosi roll her eyes

Ma: i have already told her , you guys have no choice and Nosi's father agreed

Me:i will look for an apartment for them ke ma

Ma: yhu yhu s'celo no no , that hius e is very big from the last one you had there is enough room and besides i want you to keep the same

Lama: please s'celo

Mxm ezi'nja they have already conviced ma , i wonder how palesa reacted to the news

Me:its fine ma , should've asked me and my wife before you decided

Ma:am sorry ndlovu , it won't happen again

Me: its fine

I saw palesa coming our way yoh my wife made every breath through the wound , she had a knee high red dress with a small slit on each side ,she had black gladiator luis vuitton and had a doek on her 34" weave hai madoda , she was pushing lindo in her stroller, i saw how uncomfortable these three became

Pali: Ma have they packed yet we have a long drive ahead

She positioned the stroller well and sat on my lap , i kissed her cheek

Me:yhuu babe you look hot

She giggled

Pali:ha.a don't start

Ma:please take of them , i don't want them to lose control

Nosi: ma we're grown enough kodwa

Lama:yeah we can take care of ourselves

Ma:hai'suka s'celo take care of them okay

Me:okay ma

She walked away

Pali:your child is sucking me dry S'celo

Me:you always say the craziest things babe

Lama:you couldn't get a chair

Pali:i have a human chair babe don't worry

No shit she has that look wgen she took care of
sino

Me:go pack tuu

They left

Pali: i don't like this but i will not be toyed with s'celo
keep them away from me if they don't plan on being
civil

Me:don't worry love, there is no way thwy arw staying with us,i will get em an apartment

Pali:but ma said...

Me:i don't care what ma said okay,we have a child to take of omay am getting them an apartment

Pali:okay

She kissed me

Me:lets go greet evrybody goodbye

We went we were saying our goodbyes , i packed up our bags in the car , then we were on our way, palesa and nosi were at the backs est with lindo and

lulama was in the front

Me:babe when is your test coming up

Pali: this coming thursday ...i need to study

Lama:your still in school*she cguckled*

Me: University

Lama:oh

Me:why do you want in the inner city Nosipho

Nosi:we want to live life okay ...and we want to start our lives

Me:should have went to tertiary first

Lama:oh no please no more school for us

Babe chuckled

Nosi: you have anything to say

Pali:its not your business

Oh shit , it went silent and after that and we drove
,we arrived around 19:00 and evryone was just tired
from the trip we git of the car i unloaded the bags
and we got inside

Nosi: i see why she married you ...this house is
massive

Palesa just went upstairs with lindo

Me:that was not necessary

Lama:its true though

Me:shut up,your not going to be stayin here

Nosi:what , but s'celo

Me:yes i know what ma said ...

Lam:ha.a s'celo

Me:my wife and i like to have sex everywhere okay

I showed them where to sleep and went to our room

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 50(no edits)

There is no way am letting s'celo get us an apartment the whole reason for being here is to get him back ,i don't care i will be the second wife or the bitch needs to go.

Lulama and I we were still in bed and we we're just talking

Her:though it would be awesome to live alone ,we

could do whatever we want

Me:and leave this mansion are you insane

Her: yeah your right and we can't live until you get him back

Me:glad your back on you senses you know how much i love s'celo

Her:more like your obsessed with my cousin

Me:I wonder where is ntombi ,being rich changed her

Her:aghhh i don't care about her , so whats the plan

Me: you know being me he has fallen for me before

it will happen again i know it will

We both woke and took our showers and we went out and no one was downstairs yet so we made food ,i know s'celo loves food , we made a big spread for everyone to enjoy

Lama:i don't like were making food for her

Me:yes but i have to be good okay, i can't have s'celo looking at me like am some bitch

Her:i know that does not mean i have to like though

Me:lulama behave please

Her:okay fine geez

We continued making breakfast

PALESA

I was actually that they were here i just don't like their side comments , am trying tk be calm today i have to study , so i don't have time to entertain them , s'celo and I have been cuddling and lindo is still asleep , s'celo was so mad last night that lindo would not sleep ,which resulted to no sex

Him:look at her she made me sleep with a boner

I hit his chest playfully

Me:hai'suka s'celo get over it already please

Him:i am over it *he was really sulking*

I sat on top of him

Me:quicky

He had the biggest smile ever,he started kissing me and i kissed him back

Me:we have geusts you know

Him:uh uh baba no

He slid of my thong and grabbes my ass and i moaned a little bit , i also toom of his briefs and i sat on it .

Him:s hit babe *he cursed under hus heavy breathing*

He held my ass and started thrusting fast i tell you , he was groaning and my good i felt like was in heaven , after sometime i felt my body coming to a climax ,i buried my face in his neck and i exploded on him, he kept going but my pussy was sensitive ny moans were a bit loud and i had to calm myself down , i had ny second orgasm and he came after , i was still on top of him

Me:that was not a quicky baby

Him:i just missed being inside of you babe,it jyst feels good

Me:come lets gi shower together ,i have to study today

We took a shower together,after i wore his shirt with my tights and wore my sleepers , he wore his vest

and track pants and also his sleepers ,i cahnged
lindo her wet diaper and we went downstairs lulama
and nosipho were watching T.V

Him:morning

Them:morning

Nos:i made breakfast but you sure toom your
time....it's in the warmer

Him:oh thank you

Me:i will have a smoothie , don't want heavy
breakfast

I made my smoothie and i collected my books and
went to study i left lindo with her father

S'CELO

Me:thanks for breakfast

Nosi:a pleasure

Lama:why do you wake up so late

Me:we just having sex but don't worry about

Nosi:mxm s'celo you don't have too telm us

Me:hawu you the that asked

The door opened anga and Lloyd walked in

Me:boys

Them:s'celo

Me:

Lloyd:nah man how the fuck you dis appear like that
you were supposed to help with the move man

Anga:uyi'kaka nje wena

I busted out laughing

Me: masimba wenu nxa i had important things to do

They noticed my cousin and Nosi and i knew they
would jump to conclusions

Lloyd:ha.a s'celo who the fuck is this

Anga: man your cheating on palesa , am busting your balls later today

S'celo:no man palesa is in the study

I kicked his leg

Me:don't talk about balls in front of my baby

Anga : she is going to love them one

Me: masende akho wena anga

Lloyd: you two are crazy shame

Me: anyway these are my cousins

Nosi: am not your cousin

Me: shut up nosi, you are

Lloyd: wena s'celo my sister is too good for you

Me: oh shut upwhere are your ladies

Lloyd: they went to do some shopping for the house

Lloyd started laughing

Anga: don't you dare start wena Lloyd

Me: start what?

Lloyd:

Lama and nosi went to their room and i put my baby comfortably in her stroller

Me: thetha wena Lloyd

Lloyd: Thato refused to live with anga

Me: no shit

Anga: she is not ready wethu

Us: stop explaining

We stopped laughing

Me:but on a serious note i think you and thato are not on the same level ,your married to start a family and marriage , sbe is mayne not matured like mbali and palesa

Him:eish dude i know ,i don't know what to do

Lloyd:but she loves you man so maybe ne patient

"And don't break her haert" palesa walked out the study room

Her:talm with her anga don't be a idiot , haven't you learned anything from the mbali situation

It was now awkward

Lloyd:what do you mean

Her:your so slow talking guys , that helps ,its not fair to assume how she feels and what she is thinking , just because she doesn't want to live with doesn't mean she is not ready to be married

Me:

Her:never ask advise from these two

Lloyd:i will try not to be insulted

Me:i don't care if you are being honest,y'all never serious

Me:but babe we're just saying from what we

observed

Me:have you ever hesrd her say she don't want you marry you

Us:

Her:exactly

Me:you done study

Her:yeah i need a break

We mbali and thato talking they rang the door bell then walked in

Mbali:BITCH

She ran and hugged palesa and they fell on the couch laughing

Thato:hey guys

Palesa just waved because mbali was on top of her, she got off

Mbali:babe i missed you

Pali:am here now ...get off me your heavy

Lloyd:hai'suka palesa

Thato:your feeding her good

Me:babe were going out is that cool

Pali:its okay am catching up with the ladies

We left and i wore a sweter and sneakers

Palesa

Its good that the boys left because i want to deal with a thorn thats on my way

N.B not writting till we reach the target of 30 comments *and no thank you admin i know you guys* love you

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 51

Palesa

Me:how have you been ladies

Mbali looked at me questionably

Me:what!!!

Mbali:you have that look

Thato:what look

Me:see there are too little girls here whk are trying to try me

I was feeding my baby

Mbali:who

Lulama and nosi walked out laughing

Mbali:ahhhh i see

Me:yeah

Nosi:who are they

Lama:don't know

They went to the kitchen

I went upstairs to put my baby to sleep , i went back downstairs

Nosi and mbali were having a shouting match

Me:ha.a you will wake up child mbali please babe don't stoop to such stupidity

Mbali:sorry babe , its somethings irk

Nosi: So palesa how do you feel huh knowing that your just a arranged wife ,he didn't choose you , he probably would have not given you a second look

I won't lie that hurt a lot but i won't show her that

I walked a bit closer to her

Me: you don't know me neh nosi ,and i really think you don't want to try me , because you really don't want me to be all on your business ,tried being classy ,you didn't take that rightso watch your back

Mbali ,thato and I went the pool side

Thato:so what are we doing to them?

Mbali:yeah what cause they def cannot be cgilling like they are kings in your house

Me:don't worry girls once we're done with them their gonna beg me to go

Nosi

So palesa thinks am scared of her its nit like she
can beat me up or kill me nxa

Me:so am putting my plan to motion today

Lama:what you going to do

Me:i saw that at a certain time he goes to his study
so

Lama:so you will seduce him

Me:yes, am gonna make him mine again

Lama:and that palesa will be out

Me:i will wear my gown with nothing under it

Lama:yeah babe and sit on it

We laughed ,palesa and his freinds came back inside and they were talking about something not sure what though ,they were heading toward the door

Pali:see you tomorrow and wena thato talk to your man

They all have men gosh that's annoying

Mbali: get laid babe

We laughed

Pali:see you guys ...i love you

She ew kisses at the

Them:bye

Lama:mxm

She went to the kitchen and started cooking when her phone rang lama and i listned to everything hoping to find something to use against her mxm but it was just s'celo

Phone call

Her:hey baby when are you coming home*us *

Him.....

Her:yeah *giggles* i know my love*us *

Him:.....

Her:no she is sleeping ,ah baby please bring me a milkshake and fries okay

Him:.....

Her:okay baby i love you sweetie

Us:

Please stop , she continued cooking after we heard a car i hurried to go open the door and there he was looking ever so hot

Me:you look hot today

Him:dude move am freezing

What the fuck Dude as that what he calls me thats very irritating to say the least, i moved and he went in

Him:baby where you at?

Pali: kitchen

Lama:no man sit here with us cuz

She came and took here stuff

Pali:you csn sit with them am still making dinner, go
check on your daughter please

With that he went straight upstairs,ahhh this so
frustrating

S'CELO

I went to check on my baby girl this child
has been awake just sucking on her hand i love her
so much ,i took her and changed her dump nappy
and went downstairs

Me:we have a strange child babe

She came from the kitchen

Her:don't call my baby strange s'celo

Me:she is babe she has been awake this whole time

Her: she is listnening to her thoughts

Lama:maybe if the mother checked in her

Me:lulama khau'thule man uthetha na'bani wena
this is not your house

Lama:i was...

Me:hai fuck off man be quiet nxa

I sat down with lindo and pesa went to finish up

Nosi: why has she changed you s'celo, You used to

love being with us now its like you cant even stand
us wethu

Me:make me want to hang out with you don't be
irritating man

Lama:its like your giving us a chance s'celo,your
always with them

Me:fine tomorrow i will hang out with you show me
you have grown ...am a family man now i can't be
doing stupud things

Them:okay

I watched tv and play with my baby girl she makes
this cute sounds when she is sucking her mouth it
makes me happy

My baby was done cooking and she made lasagna with a side of Greek salad she knows I love that shit and she also had ribs on the side you because I told her we can have a meal without meat that will not work for me , we ate and i told those two to wash the dishes nkt just sit in their asses the whole damn day

Pali took lindo upstairs and i went to may study there were paychecks to approve,after an hour i heard a knocked i laughed because i thought it was Palesa but nope it was nosi , she came in wearing a gown and she came to the front and sat on the table *this bitch* after locking the door i looked at her

Me:what do you want nosi

Her:you

She tried to kiss me but i pushed her back

Her:come on Ndlovu you know you want me

She quickly stole a kiss ,i was losing my patience now , she sat on my lap but i carried her and put her on the yable again

Me:Nosi please stop that shit i sai am married what's with you

Her:s'celo i love you why cant you see that

She kissed me , and i immediately strangled and pushed her to the floor.

Her:y...y...your h...urt...ing me

Me:if you ever try that shit again Nosi i will kill you i

swer

She was panting and hitting the table and i let go of her i tried to leave but she pulled my hand

Her: nono your not going back to her okay not again

She took of her gown and she was naked i was shocked by her actions she pushed me to a wall and she tried to kiss me but i pushed her and she fall by her ass and i left her sitting there crying

I went back to my wife and child , i will tell her tomorrow morning .

Till futher notice the targets 30+

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN † †

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 52

Nosi

Me:lulama wake up please vuka man

She groaned and when she finally gathered herself

Her:what

Me:he rejected me lulama

She sat up straight

Her:what ...your not capable of seducing a man now

Me:be serious pleasewhat the hell dude who refuses a naked women given to him to a platter like that

Her:man maybe this girl did something to my cousin he is too whipped phela S'celo is a player

Me:exactly ...i don't know what to do anymore and what if s'celo now kicks us out , we can't go back home

Her:no ma will ask too many question that he won't want to answer....what happened to you neck

Me:he strangled me

She gasped

Her:shit

Me:i know right

Her:i wonder whats he gonna do

Me:that huge ring palesa has it has to be mine i am supposed to be Mrs Ndlovu lulama not her how it that he looks at her and he whorships everything she does

Her:man i don't know , maybe we should just let him get us a flat , you might meet someone that is better

than s'celo, we both know you just want the lifestyle
palesa has.

Me:just shut up if your not gonna be useful okay
,shut up i need to think

Her:mxm

She slept and i stayed awake , i slept at around 1am

PALESA

It was 9am and S'celo was still sleeping and i was
playing with my baby , today i want a relaxing day
and my girls coming over so ut shiuld be a good day
, at least thats wht am hopping for

Me:look at you baby none of your clothes fit like

they used to my nunu

She was just sucking on her hand and she is so cute , she is just a precious soul

Me:mxm wena you only smile when daddy is playing with you

S'celo laughed

Him:because am the favariot parent

Me:I thought you were sleeping

Him:the jealousy in your voice woke me up babe

I pecked his lips

Me:you came to bed very late last night ,did you get any work done

His expression went sour , i was changing lindo her nappy because she pooped .

Me:ha.a it doesn't smell atleast not yet

Him:oh no its not thatpromise me you won't freak out

Me:s'celo

Him:baby ha.a promise me

Me:please tell me whats going on

He narrated evrything to me and i was so mad ,
when am i going to catch a break no man

Me:okay

Him:just okay

I didn't want him to stop me when i go slap a bitch
so i just said okay

Me:yeah okay its fine

Him:oh .. .i can't tell what your thinking

Me:becuase am not thinking

Him:o....okaaaay

I gave him the baby and i changed into his shirt
because i only had a thong on

Me:breakfast

Him:yes please

Okay its time

I went out and closed the door and i went out theirs
immediatly and i knocked ,it was silent byt then i
heard shuffling and the door opened the bitch was
standing there

Her:wha...

I slappes her across the face and she fell down

Her:wha....

I pulled her by the shirt she was wearing and slapped her and punched her on her face and she fell down again but she kicked my thigh and I flinched a bit

She really wants to fight me (okay) , she stood up and I pushed her to their bed that woke lulama up and she fell to the ground and I sat on top of Nosi and punched the living hell out of her , lulama pushed me off , and I fell but I quickly stood up and pushed her out of the room and locked

Nosi:what are you doing you crazy bitch

Me:am just showing you how much of a crazy bitch I am

I slapped her

Me:what did i say to you nosi

I slapped her

I heard s'celo over the door

Him:babe open up

I didn't listen and nosi was standing up drom the last slap

Me:why nosi didn't you listen huh i don't like bejng like this but uts like i get pushed to be this way and i will react because i am one crazy bitch

I slapped her and she passed out i geuss

Me:little weak bitch *i siad*

Lulama was screaming outside the room .

Him:palesa open up baby tuu!!!

I heard Mbali,thato,anga and Lloyd

Anga:what's going on

I opened the door and i pulled Nosi by her leg
dragging her out , s'celo tried too touch me but i
signaled him to stop

Mbali:oh yeah she has lost it...what did she do

Lama: S'CELO please stop her

Me:Lloyd please carry her downstairs

They all looked at me

Me:where is my baby s'celo

Him:sleeping

Me:lulama shut uo child is sleeping

She was now sobbing

Me:Lloyd did i stutter

He carried her downstairs and i told him to place her on the floor

Thato:what are you doing to her

Anga:don't annoy her please

Lloyd:sis please stop

I couldn't even hear what they were saying , i took a jar of water and poured her with it

She woke up and she was catching her breath and i sat on the table

Lulama ran to hug her and she was holding on too her for dear life

Me:move away lulama

Lama:No no ..you....you....want to beat her up
again

Me:lulama i said move

Lama:NO PALESA NO

I turned and looked at s'celo

Him:babe she's had enough now

I don't know why but i tear dropped and next thing i
kicked her and she hit her head she is lucky lulama
was holding her

Still crying

Me:i warbed you wena *pointing at her* i warned you to stay away but no just had to seduce my husband right , i swear i would've killed if thwy were not here i swear i would've and i should.....

Mbali came and hugged me from behind

Mbali:no stop shedding tears because of her babe stop it

Lloyd:i should take them to our old apartment she nodded and the boys took the girls to the car and waited for s'celo to go change

See i am a very passionate person when i love... i love you deeply , you hurt me i hurt too much , you make me mad ,i get too furious hence when i beat the living shit out of someone it ends up being too much

S'celo came from downstairs dressed in a tracksuit and he kneeled in front of me and i had my face in my knees

Him:baby look at me

I shook my head

Him:hey no no don't do that look we'll be back okay

I nodded and they left, Mbali was still holding on too me

Mabli:you okay

Thato:yeah babe you don't look fine

Me:i.....i....just don't like what i just did thats all

Mbali:she pushed you my love and you told her to stop

Thato:but she didn't, stop blaming yourself

Me:a.m.. so tired , am really tired , i just want to be happy , i don't know why i can't catch a break, this is exhausting you know

My face was still on my knees on top of the table

Mbali:love is worth fighting for , i know now s celo would do the same for you

I chuckled

Me:probably worse

Thato:that kind of love is rare okay so embrace it

Me:you guys are right

I pulled thato closer we had a little group hug

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN ↑ ↑

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 53(lazy to edit)

S'CELO

Nosipho was badly hurt actually i don't know
mayabe i shouldn't have told her but then again i
don't ever wabt to lie to her

We were at lloyds old apartment and we got them a
few things and a bed

Me:i will get more furniture for you guys atleast you
have where you can sleep

Nosi:am going to get your wife arrested ...look at
what she did to me

Anga and Lloyd were quiet

Lama:she is sorely mistaken if she thinks she will
getaway with this ...i can't believe your married to
such a hoodrat

Me:am tired of your nonsense , do it this time you will deal with me , stay put i will come over tomorrow

I told the boys to we should leave and we went to a high end bar to have some wings and beer

Anga:you look stressed bra you okay

Me:Eish man am worried about my wife bro,this is her second episode now , i really don't want her to get accustomed to be taking matters into her own hands ,that's what am here for i want her to enjoy life and enjoy planning our wedding not the crap she has been dealing with

Lloyd:but there is no use telling her what to do let her realise that herself ,eventually she will be tired

Me:yeah hey

Anga:why not make this a day out huh te the ladies
to come join us

Me:Anga no man we have a child

Lloyd:get a nanny though she needs to destress
and you know it

Me:yeah she was in a bad state when we left ealier

Anga:you see she needs this ,and we will order her
non-alcoholic champagne

Me:okay

I called the lady that cleans for us on weekends and she agreed because extra money of course and I called Palesa told her they should come they will find us at Club Coco at the VIP section

Me: okay let's eat then we will head to Coco

Lloyd: should be fun

We ate and it was about 17:30 the ladies said they were on their way to Coco, we paid the bill and went there too, it's always a vibe at this club

Anga: man we should go out more often we will grow old man

We laughed, and entered the VIP section, we saw a couple of guys that we know and their ladies it was Spha and Vusi, we greeted them and joined them

Vee:hau gents where are your ladies , if they are not here we could orgainse entertainment for you

Me:no need man vee ,our ladies are on their way

Spha:man i saw your wife the other day at the mall , she's got ass man

Lloyd chuckled , ya bona ke

Me:yeah i know am very blessed man

Speaking of which the ladies showed up they all great , but wifey was yhuu she had on black strapless dress with a slit thats up to her thighs and she has on bright red LV's she was so hot , they arrived and gave us our kisses and then great , we ordered drinks and we were bopping to some music

serenading

Suddenly the ladies wanted to dance but not on the VIP section

Lloyd:why do you have too though you have plenty of space here

Pali:ha.a don't be like that man

The three went on to dance , they were having fun shame , i was keeping an eye that ni guy would tey anything phela ever since she had a baby wifey is extra hot she gained a bit and became even more sexy.

Vee:yeah my man you chose good

Spha:if you ever loeace her call me man

Anga:stop drooling you have women next to you
and right now they look hella pissed

Lloyd lauged

Vusi:hai they will be fine

The drinks kept on coming snd the girls didn't want
to sit down ,yoh with those heels hai shame they
can , i was fine chilling and actually enjoying my
time till i saw pales a hug some dude , that right
there pissed me off , they were laughing and
smiling

Lloyd saw them

Lloyd:don't jump to conclusions man

Anga:yeah relax ndoda ,You know she won't do that to you

Me: no am fine ,am still..

He hugged her again and for quite some time

Me:Okay now this is bullshit

I took my drink and as i was about to get to them they went outside , okay easier to punch him in the face

PALESA

I couldn't believe my eyes when i saw Zack(ues he

is white) , even though we're exes we became real good friends after we broke , he pulled me outside so we could talk properly, † ♀ i forgot i actually have a crazy husband

We managed to move around the crowd and actually get outside ,he looked shame

Me:look at you Zack , what....what are you doing here thought you would be in joburg

Him:nah dude am in UCT

Guys we were holding ,am just comfortable with him but only as a friend

Me:am glad you managed to get in always been your dream

Him:yours too , why aren't there yet

Me:am actually with unisa , life doesn't always give you what you want right

Him:let me guess actuarial science

Me:engineering

Us:Yes

We laughed

Me:my god its so good to see you , you look happy and reformed ,i don't know man you look more happy

Him:yeah mom and dad are finally divorced so thats

probably why am so stress free*he loomed at me * no morw shorts

Me: nah girl had to grow up

Him: i used to get so jealous when you wore them , but i see you still keep it sexy

Me: oh stop it Zack , hey girl has to try right

Him: right

I was looking at me

Me: don't do that....i see you still like staring at my boobs

Him: they've grown biggerinfact your whole bidy

had changed , man feeding you good

I couldn't help but laugh at that

Me:stop observing my body Zack its not your to do
so

Him:it used to be though

Me:then you broke my heart

Him:you know i never meant too

Me:yeah its whatever nowanyway it was good
to see you let me get back inside

Him:your numbers please

I gave him my numbers

Him:can't we just chill outside

Me:but you saw am with people Zack

Him:oh come on chill with me

We sat on the stairs and he gave me his jacket
,thank god my husband didn't see us

Him:so tell me what have i missed

Me:gee where do i start

Him:so a lot has happened huh

He says so taking my left hand to display the ring

Me:yeah a lot has happend , am engaged , i have a baby girl ,i love my husband and its not all perfect but i wouldn't have it any other way

Him: Shit a lot has happened ha!!!

He was about to put his around my shoulder

"Keep your hand to yours elf wethu "

We looked and it was s'celo ,i think i laughed a bit

S'celo:yhi'ntoni le pales a

Me:took you long enough

We stood up

Him:who is this

S'celo: the husband

Geee s'celo

Me:yeah the husband

S'celo:ngu'bani wena

This shit head did that on purpose

Me:baby his name is zack and you need to relax

Him:i should get back to my friendsnice too
meet you and you*he turned and hugged me again*
i hope to see you again

I gave him his jacket and he went back inside

S'celo:were going back home

Me:but...

Him: no buts palesa lets go

Me:yoh your such a bore , but okay because i miss
my daughter

We got in the car and left , we arrived at home and
released the nanny but lindo was already out ,i took
off my shoes and dress and wkre s'celo's shirt anf i

went to the lounge he was watching the news
and having a beer he hasn't said a word since

Me:what did i do now

He chuckled almost mocking me

Him:who is he

Me:he is a freind back from school we were just
catching up

Him:about what

me:everything and life in general

Him:i don't like him

Me:why though s'celo

Him:because palesa okay

Me:so you choose friends for me now

Him:no but i don't like him thats all nje

Me:don't you nje me unless you have a valid reason

I went to the kitchen and he followed me there

Me:i know you don't trust but he would never hurt me okay and yes he is my ex but we're just freinds

He choked on his beer

Him:what did you say

Me:he would never hurt me

Him:don't play stupid palesa

Shit he heard that

Me:he is my ex

Him:unfucking believable

Me: WE'RE J UST FRIENDS

Him: don't raise your voice at me

Me:sorry , but baby why finally someone i actually know and am famimiar with and you don't like them , why

Him:because he looks at you the way i do okay with love and passion and i can't stand that shit

I left and went back to the lounge ,i wss the one following him now

I sat on top of him .

Me:i love you and you only babe okay

He just nodded and i kissed him he kissed back ,and we just had a mini session nyana and cuddled on the couch.

30+ comments

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN † †

Insert 54

Thato

Last night was crazy and right now am shit scared because i saw my boyfriend talking to Palesa or maybe i should say ex i don't know this is too confusing , when he left i assumed things were over but now he is back and i never saw that

coming , God am so nervous , but i wonder why he didn't say anything to me because i know he saw me on the dance floor with the girls

As i was in my thoughts i heard my phone ring

Anga:ha.a man thato answer your phone

He said with his eyes closed shut

I look and it's him Zack , i don't want to talk to him he'll just make me panick even worse

Me:ughhh it's some sales people am geussing , i just want ot cuddle okay

I decline the call and put my phone on silent and go back to cuddling Anga

Him:are going to do today , because your hardly here these days

Me:no class strats late tomorrow so i will just go before it starts unless you want me to go

Him:don't be stupid you know i want you here with me

Me:okag baby , i love this

I snuggle a bit closer to him

Him:Okay , so palesa said i should talk with you know, am just not sure how to approach the conversation

Me:yeah , we will talk baby can we just enjoy this

I didn't expect to fall in love with anga so soon and i thought zack was gone , this all just a mess and i think am mostly scared because i knw what they are capable of , and how they are so protective of one another, i have to find a way to fix this whole mess

Lloyd

Me:yhuu that was amazing but am shit tired now*s he laughs*

Mbali and i had sex the entire night , since we got from the club last night and i love it am loving this trying for a baby thing

Her:i know right

She says getting off of me

Me:baby i see what you doing

She laughed

Her:what exactly am i doing i was just horny

I laugh at her brutal honesty

Me:your trying to fall pregnant aren't you

Her:hey no baby , you said it would happen when it does , i swear i just wanted you inside me

I stang and scoop her up

Me: i appreciate you so much

Her:me too , you gave me a secind chance at a normal life , and i will always love you for that

Me: i love you too babe

I have been thinking of proposing to mbali, but i don't know if it's too soon i don't want to scare her , but then again she is ready for a family ,i need to be sure though

Me: so baby tell me what do you picture us in 5vyears

She grins and sits on top of me

Her:well i want us to be well established have iur roots set you know, maybe 4 kids * † ♂ * and you and i preferably married

Good she does want to get married

Her:why do you ask my love ...no that i mind

Me:i just wanted to see if you do think of our future you know

Her:of course i do , sometimes i just get excited just thinking about all the possibilities

Me:yeah hey ,who wouldve thought that we would be together

Her:yeah you sure took your time babe , i wonder

what would've happend if

Me:hey hey were together now , and we have a house , apperently planning to have a baby , everything is as it should be okay

Her:your right let me stop with the what if's

Me:yeah stop

We got of bed and went to tge kitchen she made breakfast and we we're now eating

Me:your going ro make a great mom babe

She blushed

Her:yeah i can't wait to have a bundle of joy

We laughed and we decided to have a lazy day ,
junk food , sex and watching movies the whole day

Yes i need to go ring shopping.

PALESA

We just had breakfast and am laying lindo on the
fluffy blankets i put for her on the floor's'celo and I
are sitting down too

Me:i can't wait for her to start walking

Him:am still enjoying this phase i love that she
can't run away from me yet

I laughed

Me:so am starting wedding planning

Him:geez finally baby

Me:i just want one thing from you

Him:yeah

Me:a date then i know i have a deadline

Him:any date puck is final right

Me:yeah thats why i asked you

Him:fine on my birthday

Me:no shit s'celo , thats in the 31st baby thats tok soon

Him:babe december is 2months away , its plenty of time

Me:uhhhh why did i ask you

He chuckled almost mocking me

Me:okay fine , i hope i can pull it off

Him:i know you can plus you took your last test for the semester right

Me:yeah and i only have one exam so i should be able to pull this off

Him:yeah you will

Then my phone rang and it was an unknown number

Me:i wonder who it is

I answered

Phone call

Me:hello

Him:hey you

Me:oh zack

S'celo looked at me

Him:just wanted to check if the number works

Me:don't worry man i wouldn't do that , its evil

Him:yeah i know i should have trusted you

Me:yeah exactly

Him:so when am i seeing you again

Me:man am so busy , being a mom and wife and student is no walk in the park

I wanted to remind him am taken

Him:hey just an hour your time

S'celo played with lindo

Me:hey can I call you later , it's family time now

Him:oh ...oh yeah later then

Me:later

I hanged up the phone

Me:am sorry

Him:why you apologising

Me:i gave him my numbers

Him:it's not like i don't trust you i trust you fully
but i swear i will kill him if he oversteps his
boundries

Me:gee babe you don't have to kill all the time you
know

Him: i know i do it because i want too

Me: okay stop , do it only when it's necessary
please

Him:okag okay but then i will shoot his balls off

I laughed mxm am married to an idiot

Him:so new years day you will officially mine

Me:yeah i can finally call myself Mrs Ndlovu

Him: i like the sound of that

Me:yeah has a nice ring to it

Him:so any ideas for the wedding

Me:some ideas , am pretty sure i want a wedding in a vineyard it's a classic , flowers and lights , and an orchestra everything has to be timeless

Him:continue

Me:i want 2 dress , for the ceremony and reception , then i will have us designed outfits fro our honeymoon , my baby over here will be very cute in

her rose gold dress or maybe a tutu

Him:so i geuss your colour scheme is going to include rose gold

Me:yeah rose gold and off white

Him:okay drinks

Me:open bar

Him:food

Me:something simple you know not sure am gonna have to talk to the caterer about the one

Him:cake

Me: i want the biggest cake ever, I want a cake with seven layers it should have vanilla , red velvet , raspberry vanilla , dark chocolate , citrus and definitely white chocolate I just wanted to be a pop of Sugar, everyone will gose what they want

Him:see you have it all figured out

Me:yeah i guess your right i can do

Him:i will help whenever i can

Me:you can help by telling me the budget

Him:girl you know i like to show off , so there is no budget i want you to go all out and have the wedding of your dreams okay your personal fairytail

Me:i hope you won't regret your words

Him:i would never regret making you happy okay

Me:okay baby

I kissed him ,we saw lindo making faces

Me: oh no

He tried to get up but i pulled him down and ran to the kitchen

Me:its your turn to change her nappy

He yelled

Him: NO SHIT PALESA

I burst ed out laughing

30+comments please

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN † † † †♂

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 55

Zack

Originally when i went to the club , a friend of mine told me they saw thato go in but i was shocked to palesa there , when i saw her all the feelings just came back rushing back , so imagine my dis appointment when i she told me she getting married and has a baby , so i want thato back,she is still my girlfriend and she is pissing me off becaushe is not anwering my phone calls , i saw her at the club , she better not have a boyfriend .

Am with my friend josh and he is catching me up with everything regarding school ,after we were done we just sat and talked

J osh:can't believe you saw both your and they friends , that's fucked up bro and kind off hilarious at the same time

Me:man i know i really don't know how to feel about that part

Him:so you love them both

Me:yeah but i love palesa more, but i googled his husband and did some research , he is nit someone i want to mess with , i saw how he was when he saw us together , i just don't want to cause any problems untill i graduate

Him:probably wise man , just get your girl back man, you two had something

Me:yeah if only she would pick my calls

Him:yeah i haven't seen her hanging out with her usual friends and she has this car that picks her up something

Me:she better not be cheating on me because God

help , i won't be able to help myself

Him:no man don't say things like that

Me:no josh man ,i told her i will back she should be patient and she said yes , so she has no business in moving on

Am really getting pissed now

Him:just calm down man lets go to class before you blow up

Me:Nc Fuck you josh

We we're walking to the gate to get something to drink when we saw thato getting of black wagon , when she saw us she took anotheed turn

Him:that's maybe her driver

Me:shut up

Him:Zack man chill out

Me:how whsn she is doing shit like that

Him:don't pretend to be all holy , don't tell me you haven't cheated

Me:she doesn't knw that

Him:Asshole

Me:wait till i find her , then you will see am an

asshole for real

We went to class

THATO

when i saw zack i got nervous and took the other way , i have been ducking him since then , thing with Zack is that he gets upset really quickly and he has a bad temper

Am glad palesa and mbali are coming to fetch me were going wedding shopping they just called and told me they are at the gate , i rush there and i see Zack approaching them and i quickly rush to them but he is there first

Him:fancy seeing you here

Pali:yeah no am here for her

She points at me

Mbali:come on babe , dresses won't pivk
themselves

I go closer

Him:man can't believe your getting married, i
thought that would be me

What they dated before

Pali:yeah no zack i have a husband now

He looks at me and then back too Palesa

Him:am really happy for you then

He hugs her keeping eye contact with me

Pali:thanks bye Zack

Him:bye

We get in the car and drive off mbali is looking at me on the rearview mirror

Mbali:you know him

Me:what

Pali:you looked nervous around him thato

Me:no am totally fine guys hau

Mbali:okay then

We spent the day looking at wedding dresses , deco and some tuxedos , i was shit tired and i think we all were

We went to spur and ordered food but then we left because palesa missed her baby girl , ws dropped her off and then mbali was taking me home

Mabli:you should tell anga

I got nervous

Me:what are you talking about

Mbali:i don't know what it is your not telling him but you should do it soon or you will lose him , he is not stupid he sees the tension in you

Me:he talked to you

Mbali:yes she did and please don't hurt him

We arrived at anga's place , and i was angry

Me:WHAT LIKE YOU AND LLOYD DID NXAA

I got off the car and shut the door and went inside the house , i didn't even knock

Anga:hey ba..

Me:where do you get off telling mbali or anyone our bussiness

Him:what are y....

Me:don't act stupid anga why did you talk with mbali and not me

Him:like you would say anything , i ask you something yiu blow it off , i thought mayb....

Me:you thought wrong okay

Anga:am tired of your thato , s'celo was right you are childish nxa

He went upstairs and i followed him

Me:so you talk about me now

Him:men talk thato ,we ask for advise

Me:bab...

Him:no don't baby me whe it suits you okay am very patient guy but i have had enough of your nonsense, i showed you am all for you but still not enough for you

He took his car keys and left me crying there ,i cuddled uo in the bet and sobbed myself too sleep

PALESA

I got him fed my baby ,made dinner ,we ate now we're chilling and am going through my wedding

catalogue

Me:i love this dress babe

Him:yeah it would look good on you...i should thank lindo for giving you more ass

Me: really funny babe

But he is right after i had lindo ,my body is not the same and i did gain some weight

Him:what you know am right

He took the catalogue and put too the side

Me:my god s'celo your always so horny

Him:yeah i you stopped wearing my shirts maybe i would try but damn baby you don't make it easy

Me:baby stop , i don't want another baby not now

Him:i have a very strong pullout game

Me:bab..

He kissed my neck ahhhhh this asshole

Him:want me to stop

Me:No

Him: thought so

He carried me to the couch and pulled my thong off ,
he continued to kiss me and he was playing with my
clit slowly and gently when i suddenly felt him
inside

Me:ahhh

That was unexpected he thrust slowly then
fastened his speed , we had 3 amazing rounds after
we cuddled up on the couch

Him:yep i like the couch more

Me:i don't i feel like a pornstar

He laughed

Him:you say the most random thing babe

Me:you know am right , and i know you like flipping me around the couch

Him:hey your my wife , i get to do whatever i want

Me:but today was the last time

Him:what are you talking about

Me:no sex until were married

Him:ha.a palesa i can't go a day without touching you

Me:we will sleep in separate beds then

Him:yeah no that ain't happening

Me:yeah well i mean it no sex until we get married

Him :we will see about that , you better be able to resist me because i will be seducing you every night

Me:babe your such an ass , just please

Him:i gave you unlimited budget

Me:so?

Him: so i want unlimited pussy

Me:

I couldn't say anything after that this guy
kodwa yhuuu ha.a guys

30+ comments i will post later today

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

Insert 56

THATO

one week later

I have not seen anga since that night he left me

alone , he is not taking my calls or opening my texts , mbali is just blue ticking me , palesa doesn't check on me like am used too , that group..... when they said they were a close unit I never understood till now i geuss.

I just left class and i was texting anga when i bumped into someone i looked up and it was Zack

Him: good job on avoiding me

Me: Zack

Him: what the hell thato you got me chasing you around , you could've dumped me you know you have my number

Me:yeah but you also said nothing when you left okay don't play victim with me , it's not your place

to do so

Him:but i never moved on like you did , did you fuck him Thato

I looked down

Me:i was not gonna wait for you Zack

Him:you made me wait said you weren't ready

Me:but....you left

He looked at me

Him:i was dealing with some shit okay i didn't want to stress you out

Me: that was my choice Zack something i could've decided on but you took that right from me hence i moved on

Him:you told me you love me and i love you too
...just stop the bull please

Me:Zack don't please

Him: come with me

Me:what

Him:come with me to my dorm

No no

Me:you know i can't do that

Him:i just want to talk okay , i swear i won't touch you

Me:okay

No i should've have agreed to this

We went to his dorm room and sat on his bed , he made us something to eat.

Me:don't stare

Him:i just missed you so much

Me:Zack stop confusing me please

Him: I am speaking my truth

Me:how do you know pales a

He blinked a bit

Him:he was my friend back at school , bestfriend
even

Me:oh you never mentioned her

Him:you never asked ,i don't think you knew her till
recently right

Me:yeah

Him:yeah we used to be real close back at home i moved to cape town and we lost touch and thats it

Me:did you ever date

I don't know why am asking but i did ask

Him:why are you asking me such questions thato

Me:i just saw you at the club, didn't even say hi to me acted like i was a complete stranger, no acknowledgement no nothing

Him:i was happy to see a friend but...but your right i should have something to you so that you don't feel dismissed

Me:yeah but its okay

Him: but its not.....i want you okay no bulls hiti want you and you only i have no doubt about that part

He pulled me closer to him and looked me dead in the eyes

Me:Zack , please don'ti dont want to complicate my life further

He stared at me almost undressing me with his eyes and that was sexy to me shame i won't lie

Him:just let me kiss you

I sawolled hard anticipating his next move , i just looked at him not say anything i don't want to inicieate anything with him

Him:i want you and i know you want me too....stop resisting me like you did the last time okay

he kissed me and pulled out and kissed me again

i let him kiss me this time , at least he wants me and is talking to me , he made me sit on top of him , i don't know why but i took off his shirt and he did so too

Him:want me to stop

I shook my head , i was not thinking about anything but me at this point

He took off my shorts and his pants and he was in top of me , and we fucked.

I know what i did was wrong but i don't handle rejection very well

S'CELO

It's been a week without sex and yah neh i can't take that shit anymore ,so i have a plan to make my wife horny AF and then i won't have to beg for sex like i have been the last couple of days

Am a man okay i love , need and want sex , i am not that strong willed like palesa who the hell goes that long with out sex , not me okay i have a sexy ass wife that i just can't help it when i see her

She just put lindo to sleep and i put on fifty shades darker on T.V i know that the fifty shades movies does things to her , i took of my shirt and sat there ,

this movie was making it hard for me too

She came downstairs with a flees on it's a bit cold outside

Me:i could be the one keeping you warm you know that baby

She looked at me and laughed nervously

Her:i see what you doing it won't work s'celo

Me:am not doing anything

Her:okay

I saw her flustered AF plan is working
baby am getting some love today

Me:need water

Her:nope am fine

She stood up and sat down again

Her:baby please change the movie please i don't like this movie

Fucking liar

Me:ha.a i like this movie its so interesting

Her:ahhh fuck you s'celo

She called the wedding planner to comfirm our

wedding venue and final decor she wants , she was rubbing her legs together while on the phone , i could see she was struggling to keep it together , i was celebrating in my head

Step two I turned the movie off and started working out , i know that shit drives her crazy

After some time she hanged up and i was doing my sit ups , after 20 of them i went and poured ice cold water on myself and sat down

I don't knw how or whrn she sat on top off me but she was quick and was on top of me kissing me so i didn't mind at all , she stopped

Her: Fuck you for this babe

She kissed me again and she took of my pants , i

was ready for her , she took her shirt and let her tits free and she took of her thong and sat on it.

Yoh she was riding on my D so fast and smooth , i was losing my mind ,after 20 min of her riding the hell out of me we both came at the same time , she buried her face on my neck , after some time we cuddled

Her:i hate so much

Me:please you love me

We laughed

Her:i can't believe you did that , just to get me inside me

Me:i thought i would have worked a bit harder

She hit my hand

Her: don't be an ass

Me:really ...'were never having sex till were marrie'*i mimicked her voice * haaaaa what's this baby wam

Her: ass

Me:but babe please yoh ha.a no more1 week was enough

Her:ha.a s'celo manunderstand please

Me:fine i will seduce everyday

She stood up laughing

Her:your impossible you know that

Me:Yeah yeah you love this D

I say showing it too her , she pulled me by my leg
and i fell on the couch

Me:ahhh fuck pales a

Her:

My baby has a crazy mother guys

NB:comment comment comment and stop with the

emoji comments guys hai no 30+

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 57

THATO

I woke up the next day really feeling like shit , i sneaked out od Zack room , i don't know why i did that it was such a mistake , i feel so stupid i didn't mean to it's just ahhhh this is all a mess which i don't know how to justify ny actions honestly so i won't

I was taking a shower when my phone rang i quickly got out and it was Anga (finally)

Phone call

Him:hi

Me:hey are you okay

Him:yeah i just needed to cool off a bit

Me:i understandam really sorry about the other day ..i know i was being childish and i was not intending to be like that

Him:thats why i called...i am not

I cried

Me:baby please don't break up with me please am so sorry i swear i will never ever act like that

Him:calm down thato i just want us to meet up for lunch and talk about everything possibly

Me:oh okay

Him:i will send out the location okay

Me:okay

Him:sure cool see you around 13:00

Me:see you

He hanged up and i went to finish up showering after i was busy with my online test when i heard a knock , i went to open and it was zack

Me:what do you want Zack

Him:why did you sneak out this morning

Me:you know , no i don't have to explain myself to you ,i have a boyfriend now okay and he loves me and i love him too , so please back off

He just laughed and walked inside

Him:do you really think i love you , i only said that to get what i want and i did

That really hurt me

Me:fuck off Zack get out my room

Him:not until you listen to what i have to say

Me:be quick i have date with my boyfriend

Him:your funny. so i want palesa back

That threw me off a bit

Me:but you said ...

Him:i know what i said stupid ...i lied

Me:what do you want Zack

Him:okay i want peles a back and your gonna make sure of that....make it seem like that ass of a fiance cheated ,and i will be there for her like a supporting friend and she will fall for me all over again

Me:your really stupid s'celo would never cheat on palesa and she knows that and why the fuck would i do that for you asshole

Him:because if you don't i will tell your little boyfriend you slept with me

No no shit

Him:make it happen okay i won't wait forever

Me:but

Him:make it happen thato no bulls hit

He left me dumb struck what the hell am i going to do ...i can't lose Anga not again

MBALI

My life has been so perfect , Lloyd is the perfect man and am just so happy, but he has been wierd lately he is acting nervous i don't know what the hell is wrong with him

He just came back from his jog , he is sweaty and sexy right now

Me:you look so hot right now

Him:really

He flexes

Me:yeah you know it

He pecked my lips

Him:your so perfect

I blushed ahh babe

Me:why are being cute , what do you want my love

Him:hau can't a man be cute with his girl

I pecked his lips this time

Me:am going to take a shower okay and of course you can be cute with your girl

He laughed

Him:okay my love

Ahhh he is being so sweet

I was in the shower and i kept on hearing banging dishes in the kitchen , i didn't mind am sure he is making breakfast after my hour long shower i wore my short jumpsuit and wore my fluffies
.....when i walked in the kitchen i was shocked

He had breakfast made , a bouquet of roses and he had mimosas on his hands

Me:baby what's this

Him:SURPRISE

He led me to the chair to sit

Him:told you am feeling cute

Me:i love this

Him:here is breakfast

He put a plate in front of me and he went too sit
down with his plate

Him:you know am not a romantic person

Me:that's why i appreciate this so much

Him:your worth it

We had breakfast with telling me how much he love me ,he stood up and handed me a mini box

Me:whats this

Him:look inside you will see

Me:babe

He went to sit down

I opened the box and there was a velvet cloth i took

it out i felt a small box inside and i think my heart
stopped a little bit

Me:baby *teary *

He came in front of me and kneeled he took the
cloth and opened the box and there was a ring
inside

Him:i never thought i would ever think of getting
married till i met you of course , i love you so much
babe will you please make me the happiest man
alive and marry

I was crying Oh my God

Him:babe!!!* he looked nervous*

Me:oh am sorry of course i will marry you silly

He slid the ring on my finger and we stood up and kissed

Me:soon to be Mrs MATLALA

Him:damn right

Me:i love you babe

Him:sorry i didn't have much to prepare

Me:no this was perfect babe

I can't believe am getting married

ANGA

I saw her coming in the restaurant sge looks so beautiful and i missed her so much

She walked to the table , she looked like she had been crying

Me:hey you

Her:hey

We hugged and sat down

Me:hey you okay

Her:yeah just didn't get much sleep ...you knw studying

She looked down

Her: i missed you

Me: i did too...just am so tired of games thato

Her: i know okay and am so sorry , i self sobotage a lot am sorry

Me: no need to apologise am sorry too for walking out on you

I took her

Her: i will move in with you

That shocked me a bit

Me:wait what....

Her:that's if you still want me too

Me:of course i want you to move in with me but i want you to be sure not because we had a fight

Her:no am ready ,being without this long just proved that i want to have a future with you

Me:babe you sure

Her:yeah am very sure , it will be so much easier then alternating from res to you

Me:then why not

We had lunch and went to s'celo's place , we knocked and s'celo opened

Him:hey you two

"Who is that" that was palesa

Him:It's anga and thato

He let us in , palesa was playing with lindo with a bunch of books next her

Us:hey

Them:Hi

Pali stood up and hugged us both and looked at us

Pali:solved your issues

Us:yes

Pali:good , i hate fights

S'celo:so what brings you here

Me:hau we're just visiting

Pali:stop being an ass babe

Tee:he was just asking babe

Pali:yeah i know

We laughed

S'celo:she just likes cussing me out

Tee:how is wedding planning

S'celo:i don't know anything , all but the fact that she spent 69K on a dress

Pali:its your own fault babe

Me:yeah Mr unlimited budget

Pali:yeah tell him

Lindo was laughing when s'celo picked him up

Tee:she is so cute

Me:thank God she looks like her mom

S'celo: mxm wena anga uyi'backstabber nje nxa

We luaghed....am glad everything is back to normal

...

30+ comments please

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 58

THATO

I am not going to break s'celo and palesa up i know what those two are capable of and my life is finally perfect again i cant risk that too , i found a way to scare Zack off i pray to God it works because if it doesn't am fucked

After class Zack threatning me again, i decided its time to put my plan in motion , because eveything will backfire in my face if i don't do it now hence i am going to Palesa's house right now

The uber arrives at the house and i ring the door bell luckily for its s'celo that opens

Him:hi

Me:hey

Him:sorry man come in...but palesa is not here , she went to meet yhe wedding planner and coordinater

I turn to look at him

Me:i need your help, but am also helping you , it's like i help you , you help me

Him:Thato relax ...because i don't understand what you saying right now

Me:am sorry

I was nervous

Him:breath okay

I nodd and breath in and out a bit

Him:okay now talk to me

Me:okay..remember the guy that took pales a
outside when we was at the club

Him:yes

Me:we he is also my Ex that i dated before anga
ofcourse

He narrowed his brows

Him:Haibo continue phela thato

Me:okay okay...he told that he is palesa Ex and that he wants her back and wants me to help him.....but i would never do that

He was mad i could see that which means my plan is working so far

Me:He said i should tell palesa that you cheated on her and he will play the supportive boyfriend and pali will fall for him too

Well i was tell the truth partly though

Him:did you agree to this

Me:i had he has nudes of me he threatened to leak them if i don't do this but am telling you this becuase i don't want to do this okay....you guys are my friends but i seriously need your help and please don't tell anga ...we have been through so much

Him:i get ..you know what let me sort this boy outdo you maybe have his email address

Me:i do actually

He made a phone call

Him:hey my man i need a favour from you

.....

Him:yeah i need you to wipe someones system off,
hi cloud ,eveything offi will ofcourse pay you

.....

Him:yeah*i gave him the email and he gave ut to he
guy* man do this now okay

.....

Him:yes clean out everything bro

.....

Him:nah i trust you.....bye

He hanged up

Him:the pic situation is now sloved , lets go get that mother fucker

We drove to the res and he took out his gun and put on his silencer on , and i then led him to Zack's dorm room.we knocked and he opened he looked shocked

Zack:what's this

S'celo pushed him inside and took out his gun , i closed the door

S'celo:you Zack i don't appreciate you going after my wife

Zack:what

S'celo:Zack shut the fuck up....did i say speak

He pushed zack too a wall and held him by gis shirt

S'celo:stay away from my fucking wife, stay away from thato,if i hear her say that you even breathed the same air as her i will chop your Dick off

He hid it with his hands....s'celo did not let go of him

Zack:you don't....

He shot his leg and zack screamed but s'celo closed his mouth

Me:that's for even imagining about being with my

wife , and for thato stay away or i will kill you

Zack cried, he looked like a little shit that he is

We left and he took me home and i was so happy i hope my plan works , he did look look scared

3weeks later

PALESA

Am so glad that am done with exams , i have caught up with the rest and just waiting for my results my baby is grown she is 1month and 3weeks , my wedding is a month away planning has been so smooth, not gonna lie the unlimited budget helps to be honest and my husband is so good to me , everything has been perfect but am mad at mbali now she has not been around , am glad thato is

around though because she has been helping me a lot with the wedding and stuff

Lloyd and mbali are so scarce we haven't seen them in such a long time they sent us text asking us not to disturb them am glad they are fine though

Today Anga and Thato are here, the boys are with lindo in the pool side and they having cognac and Thato and I are going over small details like center peices,my veil, shoes things like that

Her:ohh i love this shoe , its so classy like you

Me:you think

Her:yeah its so you ,it's a red bottom , Girl I've seen your closet okay you have so many Louis Vuitton shoes

We laugh

Me:my husband changed me to have expansive taste he used to hate when i would buy shoes at boutiques because they not "quality"

Her:i know Anga has me buying designer only

Me:they are full of shit those two i tell you

Her:yeah expensive shit

We laughed again

Her:okay lets get back too it

Me:okay okay *i was catching my breath*

Her:oh i just remembered the baker for your cake is coming on Tuesday for

Some cake tasting okay

Me:shoot i almost forgot about that

Her:see am good for something

Me:you have been a great help really...so do you have an outfit for your dress with

Her:don't worry about that its all sorted

Me:the invites have been sent out , my dresses are ready for fitting ,his tux fits him like a glove, my baby girl's tutu dress is also , the caterer confirmed

the menu , the bar i haired also comfirmed

Her:babe you got this

Me:i know love am just so nervous

They boys walked in

Anga:i will help you run

S'celo hit his chest playfully

S'celo:don't give her ideas man

Me:I'd never run , Ride or Die remember

He came and kissed

Tee:oh you two stop it

S'celo:ha.a go kiss your man

Anga:yeah babe we should probably go now give the fam some space

Me:No so early

Him:why don't we have movie night you guys can sleep over thats if you don't mind

Anga:is it okay babe

Tee:yeah its fine

Me:bring my baby please s'celo , you carry her too much i don't want her getting used to hands

Him:yhuu wena jealous will choke you

Me:mxm screw it bring my baby

He brought her too me , i changed her nappy and put her in her in her electronic swing machine she love it

Him:okay ahh Anga lets go get snacks

Me:and we will search for movies

Anga:please no cheesy movies

Me:anga i can't watch people shooting each other

with my baby here

S'celo:i told using my baby is a excuse pales a

Thato and i luaghd

Tee:but's its true though

Them: hai'suka man

They left and we we're searching for movies.

MBALI

Well the last 3weeks have been a perfection...thing is Lloyd and I went to the Maldives and we got married yes we are married and we didn't tell anyone we eloped and right now were MR & MRS

MATLALA we got back 2days ago and we have nit theft the house

Me:babe no get off me ha.a am tired

Him:okay wifey

I giggled

Him:yoooh babe now we have to face the music

Me:pali is gonna be so mad we didn't even tell them that were engaged babe

Him:yeah yeah we will explain to them , we should be happy now

Me:okay

We cuddled, to be honest i was nervous to be honest phela palesa is my bestfriend and i have not been helping her with the wedding, i have been slacking off as a friend yaz

But then again am happy my HUSBAND and i are supper happy am so glad we did this.

Comment for one last insert

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 59

Lloyd

Mbali and I are on our way to pali's house okay i was not nervous when we we're having fun and all but knowing my sister yeah no am shit scared now

We we're on the way and the car was silent , but i broke

Me:am nervous now babe

Her:i know right , i don't knw how they gonna react babe

Me:oh man

Her:but we did what we wanted okay , i don't car we

wanted to be happy and we did what was best for
us

Me:yeah we did the Maldives was the best time of
my life babe

Her:i know

She looked at her rings and she blushed

Me:i hope they take it well though

Her:yeah i hope so too my love

We continued our journey and when we arrived we
parked just outside the gate , enetered the
password code to go in and we rang the door bell
Thato opened for us laughing her lungs that she

couldn't speak

Mbali:hey

Thato was composing herself

Me:haibo thato man

Tee:oh am sorry

"Tee who is at the door" that was palesa yelling

She moved from the door and we walked in and went to the lounge

They had snacks and drinks wuth wedding things all over the place

Us:hey guys

Them:Hi

Pali:strangers

S'celo:sit join us

Thato went on to sit next to palesa , i don't know how or why but i think palesa noticed the ring on my finger and said nothing

Mbali:how habe you been

Tee:oh busy AF no one told me planning a wedding was this much hard work

S'celo:yeah palesa had has choosing flowers men

They laughed

Anga:if i see a flower again or lace , slick or anything i swear

Pali:Fuck off , all of you

S'celo:baby stop cussing at them

Mbali:everything seems to be in order

Pali:yeah no thanks to you

There was now tension , i don't knw if we should tell them , as i was about to whisper to mbali to hide our rings palesa Gasp ed

Pali:no Lloyd you fucken didn't

Me:sis chill

S'celo:babe what

Me:really y'all got married

It went dead silent

Mbali:yeah SUPRISE

She said nervously

Anga, thato and s'celo gave us hugs and
congratulated us

S'celo:when did you propose , and when did yall get married

Mbali:he propped 3 weeks back and 2 days later we went to the Maldives and we got married there

Tee:that's so romantic

Pali:

Tee:let me seebthe rings

She took both our hands

Anga:wow man thanks for telling us

S'celo:don't be a bitch anga

Palesa stood up

Pali:my baby is crying

She is lying , she went up atirs and tee followed her

S'celo:she just shocked man she will get over it soon don't worry

I ciuld see the hurt in mbali's eyes though

Me:baby she will be fine okay

She just nodded

Anga:you really tied the knot

Mbali:yeah , it was all spontaneous and fun

S'celo:am happy for you guys , i reallh am

Anga:man i hope tee doesn't feel the need to get married now

S'celo:nah man go at your own pace

Anga: yeah your right.....we should go out today you know to celebrate

S'celo:yeah we should celebrate

Me:that be totally cool

Anga : okay am making the booking for a table at that italian we love some much

Mbali:thank you guys ...it would be definatly nice to celebrate with you guyd

S'celo:lets do it

Mbali:let me go talk to palesa okay

We all just nodded

MBALI

Wow i didn't expect for palesa to react that way she is my bestfriend after all she is supposed to be happy for me

I walk upstairs and she and thato are having a conversation and as soon as i walk in it goes quiet

Me:babe

Her:hey

Tee:should i go out

Me:yeah please

Tee:i will call the caterer to come around 5 is that cool

Her:yeah tell him to bring champagne i need it

Wow they seem extra close now

Me:i know your mad

Her:am not mbali its your life*ouch * people elope all the time i don't know mayne you could have taken the time to call , video call or maybe even text , like hey idiots am getting msried

Me:it all just happned pali i swear

Her:3weeks mbali , 3weeks you didnt habe time out of your schedule to text your bestfriend , yeah okay whatever

She took lindo downstairs and i followed her

Lloyd:so sis are you joining us

Her:for what

S'celo:celebratory dinner for them 2 they are
hitched now

Me:yeah it'd be real fun

Her: am not going there my babies stomach is
upset now

S'celo:babe don't be like this now please

Her:what why should i celebrate with them when
they didn't even care to tell they were engaged ,go i
don't care

She was breaking my hurt

Her uh please don't play me like that

Anga:pali now ...

She toom her baby and walked out on us

Tee:geez

Anga:okay now what to do

Lloyd:hai fuck pales a man what are we not supposed to enjoy our tims because of her

Me:babe stop

She walked back

Her:too think i was gonna ask you to walk me down the aisle Lloyd, some brother you are ...nxa you should've stayed dead or wherever you came from

S'celo:ha.a pales a

Lloyd wad taken a back by that , pales a just went back upstairs

Me:so much for being happy

Tee:i don't blame her , if i were her i would be upset too

We all looked at her

Tee:don't look at me like that the last blood family

memeber she has and someone she considers a sister basically have a life changing momemet and y'all dont tell her...us i get it but to her it is like a punch to the gut and she did say too me that she didn't mind y'all eloped you could have said something though....am sorry but her reaction is actually sane compared to what she is feeling inside, and Lloyd she has already missed so much time and events with you, then wena you go around and do something else without her , yeah you don't get to play the "OH I CAN'T BELIEVE HER CARD" hell no

Anga:yeah she is right, and you kind off made it worse by saying fuck her man

Me:can we please go out i don't have time to baby palesa's feeling what she is the only one that gets too be happy

Tee:wow your incredibly stupidam not going too

She went upstairs ...i looked at the boys

S'celo:okay let me go change

Anga:okay

Lloyd:aahhh thanks guys

PALESA

I was playing with my babh when Tee walked in

Me:are they gone yet

Tee:i think they about

Me:i can lend you a dress

Tee:am not going , we have a appointment
remember

Me:you don't have too

Tee:hey don't worry its cool

S'celo walked in

Him:babe

Me:yeah

Him:just talk with them

Me: not now S'celo please i have my wedding to plan as of now

Him: okay

He went on to change in the bathroom, he came out and kissed me and lindo

Him: be back before midnight okay

Me: okay love you

Him: love you more baby

He left and we heard the door shut

Tee: you okay

Me:totally

I was not fine at all

Tee:don't lie to me

Me:let's not talk about it please okay

Tee: okay babe

Me:thank you

We went downstairs and i put lindo in her electric sleeping swings ,and we confirmed some wedding thing the catere came and we worked out the perfect type of drinks that work with the menu....the baker came and we had a whole lot of sugar , we

were done with most wedding things.

lindo was asleep, i cahnged her nappy still sleeping,
i swear this child sleeps through anything

Tee:wow am so full and I've had enough of sugar
for my whole life

Me:i know babe oh my i have never had so much
sugar in a day

We collapsed on the bet

Tee:i think a gained a bit

Me:yeab i have a little belly look at that

Tee:mxm fucking idiot

We laughed

Me:don't you think i was being petty for the way i reacted s'celo didn't seem too happy with me

Tee:your justified to feel however you feel, i didn't go because i didn't want you to be alone and s'celo probably understands how you feel

Me:yeah i hope so

Yhuu no what a day shame

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 60

S'CELO

We we're still at the dinner and to be honest the mood is not as it should be , am happy for Lloyd and Mbali , i see why they did what the did but a courtesy of letting us know would have caused less drama

We just had desert and we we're just talking about their wedding

Me:so it was just the two of you

Mbali:no we had a witness it was a total stranger ,

he was one of the locals

Anga:cool

Lloyd:come on guys we said we are sorry , this was all so spontaneous and free willed that we didn't think about anything really

Anga:We're here aren't we

Mbali:but not all of you

They looked at me

Me:hey i don't speak for my wife , okay so don't ask me or even look at me

Mbali:and thato why didn't she come?

Anga:s he is halping with wedding planning

Lloyd:s ee we wanted to avoid all that

Me:no y'all did want you want , my baby and i want family and friends to enjoy with us hence the wedding planning

Mbali:we get it

It went silent for a bit

Mbali:i think we should go back , i really want to talk to palesa

Lloyd:don't you want her to cool off a bit

Anga:yeah you know how she gets , she is bull headed , let her think first

Mbali:no I'd rather say what i want to say today and hope she understands

Me:okay then lets go

I settled the bill and we drove back to my place,it was quiet in the carwe arrived a few minutes later

Thato and mbali had lindo on her stomach who was shifting legs and making giggling sounds , we walked in and sat on the couches

Me:did y'all do what you planned

Tee:yeah everything is pretty much ready just waiting for final detail

Pali:and final payments

She picked lindo up and put her between her legs

Mbali:can we talk

Lloyd:yeah please sis

Palesa did not look like she was in the mood
honeslty

Pali:can we not please not today , i don't want to say anything else that might rub you the wrong way

Mbali:babe please i can't go to bed knowing my

bestfriend is mad at me

Pali:suck it up then , am tired anyway

Me:pales a stop being a bratt and listen

The stare she gave me i swear am gonna pay for that later

Pali:babe please take lindo to her crib

Tee:okay

Anga:i will come with

They both left

Mbali:are really mad i married the man i love ...your brother...can't you just be happy for us than too make it a issue

Lloyd:it was gonna happen eventually

Pali:you saying am making it an issue really

Me:babe don't fight

She took a few breaths

Pali:i was pissed at first yes but i was quiet i didnt say anything at all

Mbali:you kept rolling your eyes though

Pali:what made me go off on y'all is that you

expected us ...no actually me to be happy for y'all with no questionyou got engaged and married in a matter of 3 weeks without telling your "FAMILY" and as i was composing myself to apologise , you said screw me right so fine i don't care anymore because thats what you want....congratulations

Pali:i was pissed yes , but i was mostly hurt that i missed such a big part of your life BRO another one of the big events , but knowing you the new you probably didn't care

Lloyd: am over this babe can we go

Mbali looked at pales a

Pali:am happy for you either way

Mbali:yeah i think we should go

I walked them out

Me:i hope you guys solve this soon , i don't like the tension

Lloyd:make sure she knows everything doesn't revolve around her feelings first man then maybe we will talk

They left and i went back inside

Pali:i heard that , would he be happy if i didn't invite him to our wedding

Me:am sure they didn't look at it that way

Pali:exactly

Thato and Anga came back downstairs ready to go ,
i took lindo from Thato, they said their goodbyes
and we watched movies .

LLOYD

I honestly don't get why palesa is so mad at us , i
still need to talk with her but not now she needs to
relax first

We just got home and we're laying on top the bed
with my wife

Her:wow that went well

Me:don't worry babe she will come around

Her:you heard what she said she is not mad just disappointed, meaning....

She sighed

Me:meaning what?

Her:meaning what babe

Her:just leave it.... it's okay

I pulled her too me

Me:will you stop worrying about this we're married we deserve to happy and celebrate our union

Her:i know love its just that i cant believe she was that selfish to think about her feelings only , what

about what we want not everyone wants a flashy wedding

Me:stop talking and relax..... please do it for your husband

She giggled

Her:okay fine

2day later

I was in my way to see palesa , she agreed to meeting with me at a resturant so we could talk about everything ...i feel like we need it

I arrived and she was still not there , she arrived 10 min later pushing lindo in her stroller, she gave me

a side hug and then sat down

Me:you okay

Her:yeah am cool

She gave lindo her bottle

Me:still mad

Her:am not mad am fine, i got over it that's what you wanted right

Me:sis don't be like that

Her:am being honest with you Lloyd.....you want me to be honest?

Me:yeah please

Her:you changed ever since you came back you noticed , yes am so happy your living your life but we don't have that bond anymore like we used...it's like am your friend and we hang witj the same squad

Me:that's how you see it

Her:no that's not how i see it....thats how it is , you came back and i didn't really know who you were you changed and i grew and i don't think we took the time to connect maybe thats why you saw it fit and thought okay am not saying anything about being married or engaged

Her:and i see that now , am sorry for the lashing out and eveything i will apologise to mbali for

being a bitch and ruining her moment because it was not about her but about you and me , we're the one's with issues

Me:that could be true

Her:it's true...i have to go , i have a dress fitting

She put two RSVP invites on the table and kissed my cheek.... she pushed her baby out and left

I do think she is right we're not that duo we used to be before the accident

PALESA

I just met Lloyd and right am having my dress fitting in my house , my designer came with both

my dresses so that i can fit them, thato and anga had their outfits yeaterday, we locked s'celo in the study and switced of the camera's so that he does not see

I put on the first dress and thato lost her sense

Me:ssshh you will wake lindo up

J uan:my darling your gorgeous

J uan is my designer

Tee:Do you see yourself babeyoh no am unable to can shame

I laughed

Me: i love it too

Juan:the ass does it for me

Tee:yeah that ass makes the dress babe

I changed to my other dress ...okay lost it too , we
we're dancing and being crazy

Me:okay i can move in this dress

Juan:yeah you can i mean look at you you DAMN
girl

I turned to them

Me:tee what do you think

She was crying now that made me want too cry too

Me:ha.a thato man please stop

I say making wind for my eyes

Juan:ahhb you two

We grouped hugged

Me:okay stop making me cry please

Tee:okay okay

I wiped her tears , we both giggled , i won't lie i wish mbali was here but ke its okay

I took off my dress and J uan left with them and i went to let s'celo out

Him:did you love your dresses

He hugged me from behind

Me:yeah they are perfect

Tee:yeah your gonna cry when she walks down to you

Him:me cry never

Me:babe i have seen you cry before

NEXT INSERT IS WEDDING DAY

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 61

NARRATED

The wedding day was here , and although the couple were happy , they were also nervous

S'celo was well dressed and smoking cigars with Lloyd and Anga , the man were truly happy for them

S'celo:yeah today is the day gents officially of the market

Anga:my boy you finally did it huh settle down

Lloyd:yeah man we're waiting for you now

Anga:huh it may be sooner then you think

S'celo:take your time man and don't elope

They laughed

Lloyd:futsek s'celo man

Anga:you ready to cry in front of people

S'celo:hai i won't cry shame

They looked at him

Lloyd:we will see man

S'celo:so Lloyd you cool with my dad walking
Palesa down the aisle

Lloyd:it hurts but its okay

S'celo: okay then boys let's go

Mbali and palesa have talked about everything and are okay but they are not as close because mbali feels like palesa was not happy for her and that caused a strain in their relationship and to top it off

Thato and Palesa got really close planning the wedding together and that also pulled mbali away believe or not mbali has found friendship in Nosipho and Lulama , they have been hanging out for the last 2 weeks , although mbali would still do anything for palesa and palesa would do anything for her she thought making other friends would be best for her .

Thato dressed lindo in her cute outfit and has been holding her while mommy is getting ready

Pali:look at her

Tee:gosh she is so adorable

Pali:yeah she is so precious i can't deal with her cuteness.....when am i being an aunt

Tee:as soon as am done with school , and am being safe am on the pill

Pali:good i want him to marry you first

Tee:that's the end goal right

Pali:yeah it isi wonder how many people came

A lot of people showed up distant relatives , friends, close family, colleagues and bussiness associates , eveyone was in awe how beautiful eveything together

Everything was well planned to every single detail , just eveything went well with evrything it was breath taking.

BRIDAL ROOM

Palesa just wore her dress and mbali helped her put on her veil

Tee:my goodness such a goddess

Mbali:you look great babe

Pali:Thanks guys

Tee:you look nervous babe relax

Pali:Tee am shitting myself what if i fall or i trip and tear my dress

Tee:hey look at me

She turned

Tee:you look amazing , your amazing okay don't think too much just go get your husband babe okay

Pali:thanks baby

They shared a hug , palesa pulled in mbali too and they giggled

Pali:okay am ready now

She looked at herself in the mirror , she was sad that her parents are not here to witness this day with her but she is grateful because she is gaining new parents today

Mama and Tata walked in and the both gasped

Tata:haibo my child is that you

Palesa turned to look at them and smiled

Palesa:what do you think parents

They grinned and they were just beaming with happiness , joy and gratitude

Them:prefect

Ma:you look amazing , i have to tell my son not faint when he sees you

Palesa laughed

They both hugged her , they could hear outside people were praising and aluluating it sounded like pure joy

Ma:okay let me go out it sounds like the crowd is ready now

They all went out palesa kissed lindo's forehead before Thato left with her and thato was now left with her father in law

Tata:my child am so happy you eventually fell in love with your husband am so happy today....i can leave this earth knowing that my son has a great women to take care of him

Palesa blushed and fixed his bow tie

Palesa: thank you tata am so nervous though

Tata:don't worry my cgild am always here for you
if you feel like fainting just balance with me okay

Palesa:okay

She kissed his cheeck

Tata:don't let him cahnge you okay, don't let him
make you someone you are not because he will
cheat of leave because you won't be the women he
fell in love with so always be you and i told him the
sane thing too

Palesa took evey word that tata said to heard and
she listened to the advise that was given to her

It went silent outside and the wedding coordinator informed Palesa they were ready for them

Tata: you ready

Palesa just nodded she couldn't wait to see her husband again, since she has not seen him or talked to him in 2 days, and Palesa also asked Tata to walk her down the aisle, though Lloyd was hurt he understood.

A song played "The Muse" it's a song loved both by Palesa and S'celo, when Palesa and Tata showed up everyone went up their feet and watched Palesa walk up to her man

They descended down the stairs and walked out, everything turned out beautifully and Palesa was okay until she saw S'celo, that's when tears started to roll down, she couldn't believe how lucky she

had gotten to have that man as her husband when they got to him Tata handed palesa to s'celo and warbed him

Tata:if you don't take care of them mhm....you will know who i am my boy

He went to sit and s'celo and palesa held hands everyone sat down and as they admired couple before them

Pastor:Dearly beloved we're gathered here today to celebrate with our lovely couple today to celebrate their union and love

He proceeded

Pastor :but before we can proceed if anyone objects please speak now or forever hold your

peace

It went silent

Pastor :yhuu good

Everyone laughed

Pastor:i understand you wrote your own vows

They nodded and s'celo began

S'celo:s thans was am i am so happy today, our luves individually have not been easy as well as when we're together but your love strength keeps me together, you gave my life whole new meaning when you loved me, you push me to be a better father and man to you and our daughter and i am

grateful for that , lide with you is life without limits.
I will spend the rest of my life loving you and us
conquering the world together

That brought tears to palesa, she gathered herself

Palesa: Ndlovu for a while there i forgot what love
is , i forgot how to love or to be love , i list all hope
in life ,i felt no happiness or joy in my life , but you
brought it all back to me, you loved me , showed
me how to love again and brought joy and
happiness back to my life , life is hard but with you
it's nothing but a breeze like you said it's a life
without limits

S'celo was also in tears ,palesa wiped them with her
thumb

Crowd:NC000

Thato brought lindo up and palesa carried her and baby girl was in smiles , s'celo kissed her head

Pastor: Do you palesa take s'celo to be your husband , in sickness and in health , for richer or poor as long as you both shall live

Pali: I DO

She slid the ring on him

Pastor: Do you s'celo take palesa to be your wife , in sickness and in health, for richer or poor as long as you both shall live

S'celo: I DO

He slid the ring on her

Them:Forever and Always to the moon and back.

Pastor:Well by the power invested in me i know
pronounce you THE NDLOVU FAMILYs'celo
my man you may kiss your beautiful girls

S'celo kissed palesa and the kissed Lindokuhle
.....Lindo let out a loud giggle and eveyone just
melted including the newlyweds

They walked a bit thato took lindo again and the
couple were threw with roses

After settling a bit pictures were taken and then
went to the reception are , everything was to the
couples standard meaning evrything looked
expensive , palesa changed her mind and she had
3 cakes in display but the froom didnt mind
because he would do anything for his wife officailly

now

S'CELO

Everything looked amazing like something out of a dream really wifey did a really good job , i see my bank account didn't take a knock for nothing but ut was nithing really the whole wedding cost us 3.5million because the venue was so expensive but i make that in a day so i didn't care

We just danced our asses of and everyone just gave their speech, Palesa changed to her second dress and she was ravishing, Lindo was asleep in our hands we're eating

Me:so we finally did it huh your my mine now like mine mine

Her:yeah you can claim me now

Me:i love you so much

Her:i love you more

This day was everything i have ever wanted and more , i know now i have a partner for life , my evrything and nothing and no one can pull us apart .

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

↑ ↑

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 62 (sorry no edits)

PALESA

Yesterday was truly an incredible day , husband and i decided not to go to our honeymoon yet because our baby girl is young , we have travelled with her before but she is a bit grown now and way too much work

We just work from our hotel room and were having breakfast while lindo is having her milk , now i just pump and she drinks from her bottle

Me:do you like your ring babe

Him:am obsesed with it , i keep on checking to see if am not dreaming

Me:yeah you cant runaway from me now baby

Him:i would never run from you my love

Me:yeah i know

Him:everything was just so perfect , and looked really good , am proud of the work you put in my love , you study, be a mom and still be a kick ass mom that really takes a lot of work

Me:thanks my love , i don't know how i managed but you were great help

He laughed

Him:i didn't know we knew so many people

Me:Those were your people babe and i knew only a

few of them

Him:and my dad walking you down the aisle , yeah that was everything babe , everything and i know that Lloyd was hurt by your decision

Me:i didn't do it to spite him , or was being vengeful , i just wanted someone to balance my emotions and hold me right , and Tata did that for me , Lloyd and I are too complicated right now

Him:i understand , he was so happy though , at the reception when he danced with you i swesr I saw him cry

Me:it was so emotional but hey Husband and WIFE now

We danced on the bed and we collapsed laughing

Him:yeah baby girl has crazy parents

Me:yeah yeah

Him:i didn't know Mbali was cool with those two

Yeah mbali is bestfriends with lulama and nosipho
now

Me:yeah they have been hanging out , she says past
their bullshit they are cool , i wouldn't know and
baby i don't care too

Him:babe talk to her please it's like you two don't
care about your friendship anymore

Me:i tried calling her 2 days before the wedding

and when she answered she said something about not having time she is busy , i was like it's okay but please can we talk before the wedding and she said okay

Him:but she never did call neh

Me:yeah , baby i apologised and been orginising lunch dates that she cancels on last minutes i just cant force her , when she is ready she will reach out to me and we will mend what needs to be mended

He pecked my lips

Him:your so mature my love its kinda scary

Me:sometimes i am .

He laughed

Him:true

He took lindo

Him:you ready for a baby brother

He gave her kisses

Me:in your dreams babe not now , i just recovered
from her big head

He laughed and covered lindo's ears

Him:hey don't say such things about my princess
baby

I laughed

Me:yeah let's wait till she is 4 firts

Him:we will see about that

This ass

Me:baby no man , don't make me go on the pill
again

Him:i know you won't shame

Me:and you know that how

Him:because it makes you sick

Me:shit i hate that you know everything about me

Him:yeah like that you fart everytime before we sleep

Me: no comment shame

Him:yeah and it really stinks

Me:stop talking like you don't fart , you have the smelliest ones yeti remember lindo almost fainted because you farted

Him: bulls hit babe bulls hit

Me:you know am right

He was laughing so hard he gave me lingo to
compose himself

Me:right baby daddy almost knocked you out with
his fart

He was about stop laughing but as soon as i said
that he laughed again it was worse is that lingo
was giggling too

Him:nxa wenathats not true

Me:i swear babyso when are we going home

Him:no lets stay here the house still has a lot of
people , let's wait till they clear up okay

Me:okah babe , and i love this i don't have to

anything

Him:yeah lets give you time to rest okay

I love that he is so conderate

MBALI

It's day after the wedding and am hella tired . The wedding was so beautiful and everthing was just amazing from start to end , it was out of this world shame , though pali and I are not as close am glad she got the wedding she planned and everything worked out.

And yes am really close with lulama and nos ipho now , it was something that just happened really but enjoy their company

Lloyd and i just had breakfast , he is working on some documents from the office and so i am really we need to catch up

Him:yesterday was a thing og beauty don't you think

Me:yeah it was , kinda sad i was not maid of honour though

He laughed

Him:yeah but she had no brides maids though so i get why

Me:why didnt she met you walk her , i don't understand really

Him:she explained and i understood it really sucked though

Me:yeah i know

Him:any plans for today

Me:yes actually am having lunch with lulama and nosipho

Him:mhm okay

Me:i know you don't like them

Him:do you blame me

Me:no but please understand

Him:i do understand abd i will never choose friends for you

Me:thanks baby

Him:i love you

Me:i love you more

I just had a shower and it was now around 2 and i was on my way out

Me:want anything at the mall

Him:anything to eat

I laughed and kissed him bye , i went and picked them up hleziphi joined us and we drove to the mall , we did some minor shopping then went to a restaurant that was close by

Me:i love this spot its so chilled

Lama:yeah i know right they have great food

Ziphi:everything here is so extra

We laughed

Nosi:you will get used to it eventually

We were talking about this and that when Thato and Palesa walked in holding hands guys yhuu my heart

Lama:oh look at the newley wed

Ziphi:no honeymoon

They walked to our table

Pali:hey

They gave me hugs

Me:hi , no honeymoon

Pali:yeah not yet just wanna adjust first

Lama:where is lindo

Pali:with her dad

Tee:oh our table is ready

Pali:it's good too see you babe

They went to their table

Ziphi:hai jealous down guys but palesa is hot
shame look at her

Me:yeah she is beautiful though

Lama:mxm you give her too much credit

Me:s top it lulama

They were kept on talking and i couldn't stop looking at their table and they were laughing and just free with each other i don't know why i distanced myself i miss them both actually , yes these guys are cool and all but yhuu they gossip so much we never did with palesa and thato we minded our bussines s

Now them two are closer than ever , yes i am jealous.

Guys please comment

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

Insert 63(no edits , short but worth it)

PALESA

we're still at the restaurant , talking about a very sensitive topic "Zack"

Me: so s'celo told me you dated Zack too

Her:uhhh that ass , i don't know what i saw in him honestly

Me:he was cool at high school though

Her:yeah he is not cool now he is an ass

Me:okat maybe just a little

Sge sighed

Her:be frank with me why you and mbali doing this

Me:can we not am sick of talking about it , sbe said she wants space i gave it too her , so please let's talk about your birthday party see something fun

Her:okay that's way cooler though

Me:yeah, don't plan anything i will

Her: you know it's only month end babe

Me: I know we have to do it right , Chiiiiild we're having a hoe party

Her:Yaaasss i don't mind a hoe party

Me:stick with me sweetie i will show you

Her: Anga won't like a hoe party

Me:yeah I know s'celo won't as soon as i became a mom s'celo didn't like me doing a certain things

Her:like twearking in the club

We laughed

Me:yes like twearking in the club

Her:i have to tell you something

Me:spill

Her:well my contraceptives we're finished and anga
needed some meds

Me:yes

Her:well we kinda decided that i should stip taking
them you know

My eyes widened

Her:oh no it's a bad idea isn't it

Me:no babe am just shocked, wait are you pregnant

Her:geez babe no , am not pregnant , trust me i
check all the time

Me:am so glad you two are working , like it's the best thing ever

Her:i know , he is the best

Me:and your the best

We smiled

Me:let's get outta here babe , and let's get ice creams or something

Her:ohhh ice cream , your messing with my diet shame

Me:if your trying for a baby why diet my love

Her:yeah fuck it lets go

I didn't even notice that mbali and her girls left , we went to and dairy bar , they had ice cream , frozen yoghurt all the goodies shame

We bought frozen yoghurt and went home

LERATO

I saw palesa's wedding on the papers , i can't believe i set that bitch for a good life while i suffer , she better enjoy it while it lasts because am working with someone who wants to hurt her as much as i do its good because she has info that i could use , anton and i are doing this together though he is abusive at times , i love that he is helping me , but i know he is doing for the money , when i told him who am plotting against he didn't even think twice to help me

Soon her little fairytail will come crushing down i hope the person helping us will not get cold feet , am counting on them ,then i will have millions and Palesa will suffer,

Me and anton were talking and strategizing

Him:soon as soon as we kidnap their baby , we will make demands , and we have to be careful nah that s'celo man is very smart

Me:i know , that's why from the get go we will demand as much money as we can okay , start off high so that when he pays , and obviously were not giving him back the baby

Him:yeah that smart ,milk him money because he won't know we sold the baby

Me:Exactly my we're benefiting twice , we will be so rich.. have you found a buyer for her

Him:yes i did actually they call him BLADE , he kidnaps children as kids and raise them to be prostitutes,or be in a mafia , this one is too young but he doesn't like s'celo so he agreed to take

Me:perfect oh baby were gonna be rich

Him:yes we are

but he doesn't know am planning to run with every cent that we make , he doesn't deserve it he is just part of my puppets

No insert until 30+ comments

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 64

NOSI

I can't believe how stupid mbali is , does she actually think i want to be frinds with her mxm , i have been using her to get information on s'celo and palesa place , and i think i have enough , their cameras don't work around 5p and i know that they moved lindo into her nursery , i told lerato all that

Larato and i met this kne time when i went to scelo's place and she was sitting outside , when we talked we both don't like palesa and we have been plotting against her since and everything is coming together

Tonight is the night that everything that goes down , i want to see their pain when they realised that they child is gone

Am dragging mbali, hleziphi and lulama into my plan , were visisting them and am going to open for lerato , i hope everything goes well am putting my life at risk there

We were on our way it was 3:30 pm

Mbali:you guys better play nice okay , i don't want any problems at all

Ziphi: we won't we just want to see our cousin thats all

Me:yeah what they said

We arrived at their place and they let us in

S'celo:hey guys

Me:nice to see you

He just rolled his eyes and let us in

Mbali:where is pali

S'celo:she went to get lindo some nappies , we didn't realise that we didn't have any

Lama:okay , we're just visiting , we miss you

S'celo:okay it's cool let me get you something to drink okay

He went to the kitchen

Mbali:oh man i really wanted to see pali

Lama:come on were here babe

Ziphi:yeah babe were here mos

Me:yeah relax mbali

I got a text from lerato saying they were outside ,

shit they are here early though

The other were talking and occupied , i slipped ot of the room real quick and went inside lindo's room , my heart was racing , i took her and some of her toys and went outside the

Me:you know you just got me in real trouble am not going back in there

Rato:okay fine then

We got in the car and drove off i don't know where we are going am scared now , maybe i shouldn't have done this

S'celo

The ladies just left Suddenly nje , mxm they just wasting my time honestly, i had a beer and noticed that it was weird that baby girl has not woken up so i went upstairs to check on her and i got scared real quick

I searched for her every room and quickly checked the CCTV footage

Me: what the fuck

Palesa walked

Her:baby where is my baby girl I missed her

I was crying

Her:baby please what's going

I took all the courage i had to tell her

Me:N...nosi took her

Her:what do mean nosi took her S'celo where is my baby

I didn't answer i called one of my IT dudes first

Palesa was numb didn't really know how to process this , i sat next to her nad hugged

Me:they should be able to trace them my love

Her:i...i...i

Me:shhhhhh babe

I couldn't stop myself from crying too

Me:w..why s'celo, i swear i better not find because i won't like what am going to do to her

Me:she is going to pay i swear

Her:what , who was here , huh she couldn't have done this alone , i can't breath

She started breathing heavily and trying to catch her breath

Me:okay relax baby please

She stood up and i did too she fainted

Me:babe.....baby please babe wake

I held her and took her too our room

My boy called me and told me Nosi's phone was abandoned in a trash can but he still trying to locate them , then i remembered i had visitors my baby was took while i was entertaining them .

LERATO

Yes we have the little brat with us we can finally start talking about money we went to some warehouse that anton got we put her to sleep

Me:yeah finally

Nosi:can we take her back , i cant do this

Him:hey shut up wena okay am not gonna let you stay between me and my money

Me:yeah nosi shut up

She is going to be trouble for me this one i dont trust her at all

Me:so when do we start

Him:you have to be patient okay we have to be careful okay we will start in a week we have to show them that we mean bussiness

Nosi:okay so how much will we be demandingi need to get the hell out of south africa

Him:don't worry soon we will start , okay

He smiled at her

Me:okay stop it you two wena nosi go feed that
brat

She left the room

Me:stop that shit anton

Him:what she is sexy can't you see that

Me:Anton

Him:am just gonna have fun with her

Ahhh this is gonna have a lot of work yesses

Me:just don't let that distract you okay i want my money

Him:don't worry okay just relax

We planned everything from beginning to end and that little thing would not stop crying nxa man.

For a period of time i will be writting short inserts
.....am sorry.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 65

S'CELO

I feel a bit helpless now but i can't break my wife needs me to be strong and that is what am going to do , i just took lulama and hleziphi from the apartment and now i need mbali , they have to know what happened , i asked Thato to go and take care of my wife and she agreed

I arrived at ther house and i took those two with me , i knocke and Lloyd opened i pushed those two inside mbali and Lloyd looked at me shocked

Mbali:what the hell is going on

Lama:cuz i swear i don't know what your talking about , i wouldn't do you like that

Me:shut the hell up lulama

Lloyd:man what's going on

Me:mbali where is my daughter

Mbali:what ar...

Me:mbali answer me where the hell is my daughter , why would you do that to me ? To palesa

Mbali:s'celo what are you saying

Me:am saying my daughter *i had to hold back tears *is misssing and when nosi took her , you all

were distracting me that i didn't notice that she slipped upstairs

Mbali: omg i swear i didn't do anything, i would never....wait lindo is missing

Me:FUCK

Lloyd:man what are you saying

I just up and left i have to do something , i can't waste my time with them and if they think am done with them , they better think twice

I was in contact with my IT dudes and i found a private investigator to try and trace nosi and whoever she is working with , i sent out a reward of 1mill to whoever will help me with a solid lead , i have had calls but they are just people to and get a

quick buck

I arrived at home and went inside, and thank God
palesa is awake as soon as she saw she came
running to me

Her: anything babe , as there anything that could
lead us to her

I shook my head and she sank on the floor in tears ,
i tried to pick her up i couldn't i sat with her

Tee: anga went to some private investigator he
knows just to get more people working on finding
her

Me: ye....yeah thank you for being here

The door swung open and Lloyd ran to hold palea who was absolutely breaking down, i have never seen my wife like that

Mbali and the others were just sitting at the back

Lloyd:hey sis don't worry man we will find her*he looked at me*what do you know so far

Me:that nosi was the one to take her, i just.....just can't seem to find anything mani...i don't know what to do

Lama:Nosi would never do that s'celo

Mbali:SHUT UP lulama, actually go please

Ziphi:please do

Me:please go

I picked my wife and went to our room , she was quietly crying the entire time ,this hard to see but i have people looking all over for her

Me:babe

She said nothing

Me:baby pl...ple...please.....i n....need you...too...o...okay....am.....breaking down right

As soon as i said that she turned and gave me the warmest hug i have ever had

Her:a....am....so..sorry.....i wasn't here

Me:hey hey don't blame yourself

Her:am her.....am her mother.....i was supposed to be here

Me:i was supposed to take care of her

Her:it's okay we will find her...*she nodded vigorously *we will find her

We sat there in each others arm

4 days later

we still have no clue as to where my baby girl is ma, anga and Lloyd have been using all our resources but it's hard when you have nothing to pin someone

with

We were sitting at the lounge when palesa's phone rang , mbali took her laptop and told palesa she could answer

Phone call

Her:he.....hello

.....

Her:who is this?

.....

Her:oh...oh my God.....hi baby

I took the phone from her

Me:who the hell are you

Voice:you don't need to know who i am

They had a voice changer so i couldn't recognise who they are

Me:bring my daughter back or i swear to God

Voice:shut up and listen by tomorrow i want 25 million or you can draw your baby

They hanged up

Me:Dammit

I banged the phone on the phone

Mbali:i managed to track the phone , anga and Lloyd went already

Me:okay

Palesa was tucked in thato's hands and i went to my study contacted my banker to get the money ready just in case I did that and said i will fetch it first thing in the morning

LARATO

As soon as we made that call we left the phone and moved immediately because we knew they would

track us ,too make our point clear we took one of
lindo's and smeared it with her blood that we draw
from her and we left it behind we were at our new
location and we're meeting blade in a few minutes

Nosi:this was not part of the plan lerato

Me:plans change all the time nosi suck it up

Nosi:he has parents 25million is enough for all
three of us

I laughed

Me:don't let anton hear you say that.....don't you
want more to live the way palesa lives ha...the
expensive clothes, shoes, weaves and a big house,
any house you want huhstop think low aim
higher aweet heart

Nosi:i geuss your right

Me:of course i am

J ust then anton walked in with blade

Blade:is that them

Anton:yeah thats them

Nosi:what do you mean them

I was also lost

Me:what's going on

Anton:i had to sweeten the deal my love...don't worry

5 huge ass men walked in one took lindo , the other but 5 bags on on the table after they carried Nosi out , she was screaming and kicking , anton and blade shaked hands and they went away

Me:what was that

Him:do you know how much is in that bag

Me:of course i don't know

Him:R50 million

My mouth gaped

Him:yeah you see plus their R25 we're rich baby

We had sex on the table with money all over the table

S'CELO

Anga and Lloyd came back with nothing but with lindo's clothing with blood in it after a while we got a sms with a drop off point , and we decided to follow order but only a dew of them that is

Palesa gathered whatever strength she had and we all surrounded the place and Lloyd was doing the drop of

Pali:What the fuck babe is that lerato

Me:as in your aunt

Pali:yeah her

Lloyd dropped of the bag and we saw a man grabbing the money and running away pales a shot her aunts leg , Lloyd looked back to see he kicked to knock her out

We all went to the warehouse

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 66

Palesa

I knew i had to snap out of it and quick that way i get to help regarding finding my daughter , right now i want nothing to do with mbali , she might not have directly helped had my daughter kidnapped but i am sure that Nosi used her as a source of information, am glad thato is here she and s'celo keep me sane if am honest

We J ust took lerato to the warehouse , she passed out because she lost a lot of blood, One of our boys took her to the basement we all waljed in silently , i was holding s'celo's hand , but he held in tighter

Tee:hey am not sure what you guys do with people down there but please don't leave me out

Anga:ha.a babe please don't

Tee:please *she pleaded with me*

Me:it's okay anga *i looked at her* if it gets too much please leave the room

She nodded

S'celo:can we get too it

Me:am leading

S'celo:we're leading

Me:don't kill her first s'celo, we need answers

Lloyd:yeah man just wait and relax

He tensed up a bit

S'celo:okay fine

Mbali:the picture i took of that guy i took my face recognizer system says he is anton , i have working on tracking him too

Lloyd:nice work babe

Mxm , she is just feeling guilty

S'celo:let's all go

We went to the basement and there she was laying there , pali injected her with an adrenaline insulin

and i knocked her awake instantly , she was huffing
and puffing to catch her breath , and gonaed in
pain

S'celo and Lloyd pulled her to a chair that i plugged
electric cable on

Rato:oh pali baby thank you , you found

Mxm this bitch

S'celo :shut up lerato

He roared

Rato:what's foug ln here, why am i tied to this
chair ,why am i in pain

The rest of the guys backed away , i looked her dead in the eye

Me:Lerato where is my daughter

Rato: what are....

I slapped her hard even

Me:where is my daughter Lerato

Rato:i don't know what your talking about

I signalled to Anga to switch the switches on and the chair electrocuted her , she was screaming so loud

And we turned it off

Me:talk

Rato:.....

S'celo took a knife and stabbed her thigh with it and took the knife harshly , i then proceeded to shooting her wound twice ,s'celo and just knew how to work together so well without even talking

S'celo:we can do worse trust me

She stayed silent

Me:fine then

I cocked the gun againg and shot his big toe and the toe that was next

Me:want me to continue

She was screaming in agony

Rato:fine i will talk please stop

S'celo and I focused on her

Me:talk your wasting time

Rato:we sold her

My heart sank as if someone dropped it

S'celo held me to balance me quick

S'celo:to who

Rato:i don't know for sure but the man was called blade

Lloyd:fuck did you say blade

S'celo:ueah that's what she said do you know him

Lloyd: No one knows blade bro

That made me feel worse ke

S'celo:what do you mean

Lloyd:whag i mean is that its a shock that he did this by himself that man is a shadow

Me:we have to find him ,i want my daugter back

Rato: oh my baby please spar....

I shot both her knee caps

She screamed so loud but ke i did not care

Mbali:i just got a photo from the cape town air port ,
i sent 2 boys out for him and they found him

Lloyd:when did that happen

Mbali:10 mins ago

S'celo:i sent out a mass age for this blade guy he

better answer it

Lerato was making noise so i ducted taped her mouth

What was worse my baby is so young i can't believe she has been missing for this long i feel like am a failure

Me:why would he just come

S'celo:trust me babe he will , bosses of the underground like to feed their stupid egos

Tee:can we please leave this room

Me:yeah let's go

We went upstairs , we sedated lerato

S'celo was pacing up and down and i was biting my nails when thato sat next to me

Tee:babe relax babe you guys will find Lindo

At the mention of her name nje i burried my face on her lap and started crying

There was commotion outside Anga and Lloyd opened

Boy1:yho bossa we found this anton guy

S'celo:sure boys good job take him to the basement and tie him up

Boy2:Okay boss

They took him ,

Me:am losing my mind not doing anything

Lloyd:for the time being we can't do anything

Mbali:yeah we should relax for now *she is
annoying me lo*

S'celo:come her babe

I shook my head , tee pushed me up and s'celo
pulled me too a hug when we both got a SMS and
so did I

My sms read*if you ever want to see your daughter

meet me palms hotel tomorrow 5pm #blade *

S'celo's sms read *don't you dare follow her i have people everywhere*

S'celo:what the fuck is going

Who is blade ??

No insert if we don't reach 30 comments

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 67(no edits)

PALESA

Me:it's clear what this guy wants okay ,and am going you guys are staying behind

S'celo:are you out of your mind Palesa huh what do you want to get hurt

Me:rather me than my daughter s'celo, what you don't want her back

S'celo:of course i want her back , don't ask stupid questions

Anga:stop it you two

I took my coat and put it on and wore my boots

S'celo:what are you doing

I said nothing and i took my bag

Me:don't follow me , just

S'celo:palesa

Me:i said don't follow me okay unless you me and
lindo dead

He stayed silent , i had a gun in my bag and i took
2 knives but in my strap on my thigh ,I took another
gun put it in the other thigh

Me:am going

Tee:babe be safe please

Me:i will

I asked one of the boys to drive because i can't drive

Me:i love you babe

He said nothing , i hugged him and kissed his cheek and we left we arrived at palms hotel and i told the driver to go and he did as he was told . I went inside and it looked empty

Voice:beautiful as ever

Me:stop being a bitch and show yourself

Voice: feisty i like that

Me: wait are you

I recognized the voice is it shabalala ?

Me: Shabalala

Him: in the flash baby

Me: wait are you blade?

Him: see am more powerful than that weak man of yours

Me: where is my daughter shabalala

Him:Now now we have to talk first

Me:.....

He called two guys and they searched me , they took every single weapin i had and took it

Him:came prepared i see

Me:shabalala where is my daughter please just say what you want

Him:straight to bussiness i like that , if you want your daughter back , i want i trade

The fuck is he talking about

Me:what trade

He smirked

Him:you for your daughter

That gave me chills

Me:what ?!!

Him:you heard me and i want my answer now

S'CELO

Palesa has been gone for an hour now and i feel pretty useless now i don't know what to do , i don't want to put her in danger by tracking because her ring has a tracker

Mbali:we can't just sit her

Tee:you saw the message mbali , we don't want to put her in anymore danger

Mbali:shut up what do you know

Tee:geez your one to talk

Mbali:screw yoh talk

Anga:this is not helping okay so relax and think of a way to gwt palesa

Lloyd:maybe we could ambush him

Me:it's not safe at all , we don't know how many people he has

Tee:we can't let her be there alone

Me:Dammit

Then my phone rang , it was Palesa

Phone call

Me:baby

Her:come to palms hotel, come alone

Me:whats going on baby

Her:just come please

She sounded as though she was crying

Her:come alone please don't risk it my lovei
mean s'celo

What the hell was that

Me:hey what's going on

She hunged up the phone

Anga:hey man whats going on

Me:am about to find out

I took the car keys and drove to palms hotel , and it was dead silent i walked in and i saw palesa holding holding sobbing

Me:babe

She came and handed lindo to me and i kissed her so many times ,i tried to hold palesa but she walked backwards

Her:go

Me:what do you mean go

Her:i mean go and never come back for me okay please for me and lindo

Me:why would i leave you here

Her:because you love me and you love our daughter so go

She took off her ring and gave to me together with her phone and put in my pocket

Voice:now go man , you heard the lady

This bitch doesn't even have the decency to show his voice

Her:please he has this place surrounded with guys with guns , please go

Me:i will come for you

She sank to the floor crying i can't believe my wife

sacrificed herself

I know it's short for a continuation later today
30+ comments

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 68

A week later

We have been looking for palesa for a whole week
now nothing , there is no trail of them what's so ever
,we have have been grinding but nothing

Lindo has been my safe space whenever i feel like am losing my mind , i haven't been able to do anything today i haven't slept in days and i can't sleep not until i find her

I just fed Lindo her bottle in she is sleeping on our bed , i can't bear to put her in her nursery again , i went back downstairs where the rest of the gang is sitting

Lloyd:i don't know what else to do

Tee:we have to do something , she has been gone for a week now

Mbali:stop pointing out the obvious and come up with something

Me:just stop it you two have had enough of your
shit

Thato walked and hugged anga and mbali was
sitting on Lloyd's lap , i was lonely iy hurt me to a
core

Mbali:we should go out , there is nothing we can do
know

Tee:you just keep on saying stupid things nxa

She stood up and took pales a's phone and put away
the rings safely , i haven't had the strength to open
her phone , a photo of her would break me down

Tee:what's this

I walked to her and looked

Me:i don't know yet

Anga:what are you talking about

She had a place googled and pin pointed the adres s

Tee:it has to be a clue to where they went

Me:yeah it has to be , TEE please stay with lindo
okay

She nodded and the others and I called the guys as
many as possible , we had no plan , no idea as too
what were going to but i have to get my wife back ,
today not any other day

We drove to the location and it was a small almost like a ditched house , we kicked the door i think he heard us and shabalala had wife at gun point

Him:didnt you hear what she said

Me:and i told her o would find her .

She looked pale and tired and definalty out of it

Him:you cant have her if i can't man

Me:don't be stupid i have your little ditch surrounded if you touch a hair on my wife i swear i will kill you

He looked out of guard , am glad because we don't have a lot of men on us

I walked forward to him

Him:motherfucker try me

As he was about to say something when one of the boys shot him and he shot palesa and sbe collapsed to the ground

Me:what the fuck did i say shoot

Anga: am sorry man that man looks unstable

Lloyd took palesa to the car and i beat the fuck out of shabalala and beat him half down , i was kicking the hell out of him

Me:yhe oh take him to the warehouse

We sped off to the nearest hospital and she was taken in we called the girls and asked them to come over they came running over

Tee:is she okay

Mbali:s'celo talk

Me:we haven't heard anything yet

Lloyd:relax

The doctor came to us

Dr. Palesa Ndlovu

We all stood up but i went to the front

Me:yeah

Dr:am sorry to say your wife is in a coma and you have till end of this week to swtch of the machine

I fainted

THATO

This is honestly hell right now , s'celo just passed out and was taken to a room , i ha e lindo on my back am just , am so hapoy she is such a quiet child

Honestly i love that pali has accepted me and i was okay with mbali but what she did was irresponsible and stupid and quite frankly she played a part in

this whole mess , if palesa dies am going to kill her
myslef

Anga:is pricess sleeping

Me:yeah she is

Him:stop being so cold towards mbali babe she is
suffering aheadg

Me:please don't babe

Him:okay fine

Mbali came and sat next to me and anga moved
and went to talk with Lloyd

Mbali:when will you stop blaming me for all kf this

Me:i don't want to fight okay i just want to relax and focus

Mbali:i hope you forgive me

Me:i hope palesa wakes up

Mbali:am just as worried as you thato ease give me a break

Me:i never said you weren't mbali , but please worry as far away from me please

Mbali:okay fine

She walked away from me , Lindo woke up and i fed her

The doctor told us S'celo was awake and we went to him.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 69

S'CELO

I was holding on too lindo while we sat next to palesa on a chair, she looked so peaceful, I have not been going home at all and I don't think I can, I am mad at the fact that the doctors want me to

switch off the machine how can they even expect me to do that , i would never kill my wife never , i haven't been able to tell mama and tata because they will have so many questions that am not ready to answer

Lloyd and Anga busted his dealings and we were able to send the girls we found to the nearest police station for help , we also found Nosi and she is in the basement with shabalala and Lerato , she is gonna curse the day she was born loyo , i just need my wife to wake up first.

I put lindo on top of her mom and she fell asleep there when thato walked in with red eyes

Her:you need to go and relax a bit , you know she wouldnt like to see you not taking of yourself

Me:i don't have the strength thato , i just need her

to wake up

Her: this crazy, she ca.....she can't leave just yet
,Lindo still needs her, you still need her

Me: you can say it you know, it's okay

Her: i still need her S'celo

Me: i know, we all do her brother might not say but
he is broken from all of this

Her: yeah i know he is trying to be strong

Me: and i want you too sort your shit with mbali

She groaned

Me:am not asking you Thato ,na'lo when she wakes up she is sorting her shit out even if i have to sit there with them infact when she wakes we are giving you an intervention what your doing is crazy

Her:okay whatever

She looked at lindo

Me:thanks for helping me with her

Her:it's nothing

Me:i don't want my baby to grow up without a mother

The machine started making beeping sounds ,

Thato sprinted to call the doctor , he came with the nurse and i had lindo on me , they rushed us out , Lloyd, mbali and anga came they found us in the waiting room , anga hurried to hug the crying thato

Lloyd:what's going on

I shrugged

Tee:she....the machine.....started making sounds
....oh my God what if she is dead

That statement scared me , mbali was pacing up and down , Lloyd had his face buried on his knees , Thato and anga were leaning on each other and I had to look at my baby for strength because my heart would feel like it's failing at times

7 hours later

The doctor walked through the door and came to us

Dr:Ndlovu

We all stood up

Dr:well i must say , you guys are one lucky family ,
she is awake

We all sighed in relief and mbali started crying

Dr:she is still weak and frail because we had to
perform an emergency surgery to take out a clot
that was preventing her blood circulation but she is
okay

Me:can we see her ?

He nodded

Dr:but she is still sleeping and i can allow one to go in

Tee:you go s'celo

Me:can i bring my baby girl

Dr:yes she is okay

We walked on and i felt at peace , i sat down and held her hand they felt warm again , lindo started crying amd loudly that woke up pales a

Me:babe

She started groaning

Her:ahhh my butt hurts

We laughed and i helped her drink water and i gave her lindo she brushed her head

Me:you okay

Her:i don't know yet

Me:am glad you okay

A tear dropped , she shifted a bit and i layed next to her and she put he hand on my chest

Her:it's okay now am okay , we're gonna be okay

Me:it's been so hard without you , i don't ever want to go through that again

Her:and you won't have too okay

Me:how do you feel

Her:my body hurts , feels like i have been hit by a truck ,but i will be okay

Me:am so so sorry i failed you, i failed our daughter am just a failure

Him:your anything but a failure okay , stop besting yourself down

Me:it's hard not too

Her:we're okay aren't we , we survived yet again ,
they can try babe , they will fight us, our love, they
will test our strength but they will never succeed ,
how many times have they tried , and they will never
stop trying but always remember it's me and you
against the world

Her words are the only thing i needed to hear

Me:am so glad your back

Her:am glad i am back

Her:i heard everything you know

I stood up

Me:really

Her:yeah , i just want to know why i never heard mbali's voice

Me:she has been depressed ever since this whole ordeal but she has always been here

Her:i know , i know your scents

Me: yeah i remember that special gift of yours

Her:yeah , so how did you manage with lindo by yourself

Me:Thato helped

Her:that's great

Am glad my wife is back and everything can go back to normal , life has been hell without her god knows life has been nothing but hellish

I spoke to the doctor and he said that we can take her tomorrow , so that she can heal comfortably at a comfort of her bed

I went back to rest and told them they can come

Soon as i said that they all hurried to her room and thato attacked her with a hug and palesa groaned a bit

Tee:am sorry am just so happy to see you

She moved mbali and Lloyd hugged her too and she pulled anga to hug her too

Mbali:don't scare us like that

Anga:yeah man we can't take that anymore

Her:am okay guys

Lloyd:we see that

We talked laughed and caught up palesa with everything

ISSA ABOUT TO GO DOWN 30 + comment i will continue

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:04 Insert 70

Palesa

Me:stop fussing

S'celo was being over protective and annoying

Him:ha.a i want to make you comfortable baby
wam , okay so chill

He sat down next to me and looked at me

Him:what did he do to you , did he touch you

Me:he tried too , but we would always end up fighting , i just couldn't let him touch me , so he would sedate me , when he tried to force himself on me i said i was sick

Him:that stopped him

Me:yeah , i don't think i would've coped if he penetrated me

He looked down

Me:i asked you to stop blaming yourself

Him:i let you sacrifice yourself, why didn't I do something

Me:i would do it again in a heartbeat am a mother and a waife, you and Lindo come first now and the rest follows okay....and besides i was sick the entire time i was there , i don't think he had a chance with me

Him:am glad your okay

Me:are you okay though, you look exhuaasted

Him:i am exhuaasted babe , am drained am glad am going to get rest tonight

Me:gee but am so horny babe

He busted out laughing and slept on my lap

Him:but babe

Me:ha.a baby am very horny , i can't

Him: hao palesa can't we wait

I pouted my lips

Me:s'celo are you denying my dick

He laughed so hard

Me:shhh you will wake up lindo

He couldn't stop laughing that he fell on the
bed

Me:FUCK you s'celo

I just became moody instantly

Him:hau kodwa baby you just came home and i want you to heal , i want you to get better....i want ...

Me:mxm

Guys you don't understand i was horny, and i have been horny for a while now

S'CELO

My was so mad giys that she has been playing with lindo but not me hai i missed her crazy ass

Me:baby haibo

Her:lindo tell your dad that until he helps me , am not talking to him

Me:pales a babe

She stood up slowly and went to take bath

Her:babe

Hau kanti whats going on

Me:yes

Her:i need hotwings can you get them for me snd also get me Nola mayonnaise nothing but nola the original

Me:you dont like mayonnaise babe

Her:just do as your told please

I went to chicken licken and i got her wings and went to the grocery store to get her mayonnaise, i met thato and Anga doing some shopping i went to them and i greeted them.

Me:so what are you guys getting

Anga:some weird shit bro , she bought pickles and and peanut butter

Me:am here for mayonnaise

They laughed

Tee:baby we should get that too

She went to get them

Anga:i think she is on her period , she always eats weird shit when she is on her period

Me:yeah i think so too , she was mad that i didn't have sex with her

Anga:dude we have sex all the time, not that am complaining

Me:lucky bastard

We laughed and thatk came back

Tee:babe we have to go now

Me:yeah i have to go too before wifey gets furious
we paid and parted ways and i went back home

She made a mayonnaise dip with olives and she ate
her wings

Her:oh its so good after this am having ice cream

Me:whatever you want baby

Her:am still horny s'celo i haven't forgotten

Me:baby khau'me wethu please

She stood up and looked at me

Her:s'celo are you cheating on me

Haibo where did that come from

Me:haibo baby

Her:don't haibo baby me are you cheating

A tear dropped, yhooo the mood swings

Her:am sorry love i know you would never cheat on me

Me:are you fine

Her:ahhh am so fat look at me

I noticed that she was gaining weight since last month but i didn't want say anything

Me:no your fine

She looked at me and smiled

Her:am sorry i don't know whats wrong with me baby

Me:love it's okay baby wam

Okay the craziness is bad shame

30+ comment i will post one last insert

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

Insert 71

MBALI

This is a hard time for me , i have been trying to fall pregnant for the longest time , but with no success today i went to the doctor and he confirmed what i dreaded him to say , he said that i am infertile and can't conceive because i have a damaged tissue near my eggs and if i were to fall pregnant , i would end up having a miscarriage, i was driving in circles and i somewhat ended up in front of palesa's house i just hope she does not hate me like thato does not that i would blame her if she did hate me

I walked out and i rang the door bell scelo opened
for me looking confused yet he was laughing

Me:hey , you okay

Him:yeah , my wife is cinfusing me lately either she
is mad or she is laughing , her moods just change

We both laugh

Me:where is she

Him:i will call her for you she just put lindo to sleep

Me:okay

I went and sat on the couch and he went upstairs, a few minutes later she came back limping and i went to help her

Her:am okay you know , there is no need to fuss

I was about to respond when she pulled me for a hug and squeezed me really hard and i hugged her back and just let the tears flow finally , i was sobbing

She pulled me back

Her:hey babe you okay

Me:i just.....i just missed you so much love that's all

She looked at me questionably

Her:i think i know you better than that

She does

Me:i need someone to talk to

She pulled me to thw couches and i sat next to her

Her:talk to me

I told her everything with my fertility iss ue netween sobs , i slept on her lap and she was comforting me and rubbing my back

Her:it's not the end of the worl babe, and am always going to be here for you ,okay

I nodded and sneezed

Her:have you told Lloyd

Fresh tears came out

Me:what if he leaves me pali , i can't

Her:you have to tell her sweetie he has to know

Me:i know am just so scared , i don't want him to
leave

Her:he loves you babe , and it's not your fault that
you can't concieve

Me:i love him so much

Her:and he loves you too ,he would never do that to you sweet heart trust me

Am glad i spoke to her first if am honest i needed to gather myself for this trying time for me

Me:i missed you

She chuckled

Her:i missed you so much babe am glad you came back to me , i don't like the tension we had baby

Me :i know , I also didn't like the tension between us

We sat there for a bit and i stood up

Me:okay am doing it i have to tell him

Her:good babe

We hugged and i left as quick as i can , i arrived at the house and he was watching T.V

Me:babe

I was already in tears ,he stood up

Him:hey hey baby are you okay

Me:No , i have something to tell you

Him: babe

I sat down and he came to sit next to me and i just started talking i told him everything , and he was in shock

Me:babe say somrthing anything please don't be quiet

Him:.....I I don't know what to say

Me:just tell me what you think anything baby please

Him:i need some air

He kissed my cheeck and left , i hope he doesn't leave me because am a barren women

I can't believe such a thing would happen to me ,

this is too much for me to handle , am glad i have
palesa back

THATO

Shit , i hace suspected that am pregnant for a while
now but i think when the doctor said it to my face , it
got real for me

I gas scared thinking that it was Zacks baby but am
a month pregnant , and tthere is no way because i
was on the pill when i made that mistake with him

I don't know how Anga is going to react honeslty
,am happy and scared but most of all am excited ,i
want to tell him tonight so i made dinner for us to
enjoy

He just came back from work to catch up since he

hadn't been going because the pali situation

We just sat down and had small chit chat and i kept on talking about family and looking for his reaction

Me:so babr , how many babies do you want

Him:about 10

I choked on my juice and he laughed so hard

Me:no way in hell am i having 10 kids

Him:am joking babe , maybe 4 or 5

Me:we'll see my love

Him:but i want you to compete your studies , and i want you to secure your career , us marrie....

Me:am pregnant

I just said it because he was talking to much

Him:are you serious

I nodded and he came and carried me and spu. Me around

Me:your happy right , your not mad

He shook his head and kissed me

Him:it's not what i wanted for you but am very happy

I was so relieved that he didn't have a bad reaction to all of this and that makes me happy

30+comments and i will post early tomorrow

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN † ♂ † ♂

[05/16, 14:09 Insert 72

MBALI

Lloyd left last night and didn't come back i tried

calling him but nothing , i know he was shocked but i also need my husband here for me .

It was around 4 am when i heard the kitchen door open and i hurried there , i found him drinking water and i stood by the counter , he looked a bit tipsy

Him:am sorry i wasn't here baby am really sorry

I didn't expect that

Me:am sorry too

Him:i just wanted to be a dad so bad , now am never going to have that

Me:am scared Lloyd , i don't want to lose you and am scared that am going to

He pulled me to a hug

Him:i would never leave mbali , it's just hard tk process the news that's all

Me:it's hard for me too , that am not going to do my wifely duties as a wife , am failing you amd am most definalty failing us

Him:hey baby these things happen all the time , i might not have reacted the same way as i should , i just...i just didn't know what say and i didn't want to say anything wrong or even hurt your feelings

Me:your not going to le....

Him:am never going to leave you babe okay so relax

Me:it's a relief baby i swear i never intended to be like that honeslty

Him:for better or for worse remember

I nodded

Him:i love you

Me:i love you too babe

We went to back to bed and we sat there cuddling and talking

Me:there are other options babe

Him:what are you talking baby

Me:i mean like adoption , surrogacy you know options

Him:we will look into it babe , for now let's enjoy being married , then we will think about children okay

I just nodded to be honest i want a child , i want to be a parent but at least he came back to and he didn't yell or get angry like i thought he would.

Him:maybe one day just not now

Me:but soon

Him:soon , i want you all to myself right now okay

I chuckled

Me:you do have me to yourself

He pulled me closer to a snuggle. Am happy and content for now.

ANGA

Am going to be a father it was unexpected but am really happy , were at the doctors office for a heartbeat

The doctor told thato to raise lift her shirt so she could apply the gel once it was done he rubbed her tummy

The heart beat was faint but because she is still early and she is 5 weeks pregnant , am glad we have no drama going on because i don't want her stressing out about anything , the doctor gave her vitamins and pills she needs , we just left the doctors office and we're going to her obsession McDonald's , she loves it now and she eats a lot

Her:baby when are we getting there am hungry

Me: a few more mintes babe we will be there

Her:am starving though

I sped up a bit and we arrived , she ordered two big mac , 2 extra large fries and a big drink

Me:are you going to eat all of that

She gave me a sharp look

Her:don't try me anga please

I laughed , i just had a burger and a drink

Her:ughhh am always so tired ,it's even hard to concentrate when am in class

Me:we have to find a solution to this

Her:am not dropping out anga

Me:i didn't say drop out my love , what am saying is that maybe i could pull some strings so that you get notes at home

Her:okay babe , that sort of makes sense it would

make things so easy for me baby

Me:yeah my love your baby mama now i have to take care of you

Her:mxm don't call me baby mama please

Me:okay the love of my life

Her:yes the love of my life

Me:so there is no getting rid of you now

We both laughed

Her:yeah am here to stay

Me:man you have to meet my family

Her:they are going to think am a floozy because am pregnant

Me:no my mom is going to love you

Her:i hope so baby,am hella nervous now

Me:don't i love you that means they will love you too , i mean they have no choice but to love you

Her:i hope so , i still have to tell my family , ughhh babe it's going to be so hard to tell them , they are super strict they might dis own me

Me:hey don't worry am always going to be here for you okay, no matter what

Her:I love you

Me:i love you too babe

We ate up and finished and went home , and
snuggled up in bed

Life is perfect.

PALESA

Huh i feel so heavy and useless the last time i felt
like this i was pregnant with Lindo....dear God i hope
that am not pregnant, my baby girl is still so young
4 months old and am still at school how am i going
to handle all of this

I woke very moody today and i didn't want to talk with my husband , mxm it's his fault that i might be pregnanti think am depressed

Him:babe

Me:.....

Him:ao kodwa pales a what have i done know

Ao my poor baby

Me:please don't talk to me am tired mna

Him:hai pales a babe okay am sorry ke

Me:mxm

He sighed

I went to him and i cuddled him

Him:hai your confusing ne kaloku

Me:do want me to move

He shook his head

Me:i think am pregnant

I had to say it and he was frozen next to me

Me:babe say something please

Him:wait you think or are you sure

Me:i think, just all the signs are there , but the vomiting tjank god for that

Him:we need to get pregnancy test ASAP

Me:baby you don't sound excited

Him:i am i just don't want to get my hopes up okay am nervous u'lindo is still so young

Me:i know

Speaking the monitor went off with lindo was awake and her dad went to take her , he changed her nappy and clothes she had on

Him:u'lindo u'nya kakhulu man

I laughed

Me:ha.a baby man why can't you just change her with out complaining.

Him:yhuu ha.a her shit stinks

I laughed again

Me:well we might have another bundle of joy coming

He threw himself on the bed and laughed

Him:you know what am happy but am shit scared that it's going to be too much for you, but because

am not full time we will help each other

Me:yeah this is your fault baby always horny and
shit

Him:hai babe we fucked each other kodwa

Haibo this man

Me:that's bullshit and you know

I started crying mxm i hate hormones

Me:so.....so.....so you....you saying i made myself
pregnant s'celo

Him:baby why are you crying

Me:mxm

I walked away

This is going to be a long as 9 months

30+ comments and i will give you another insert.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

↑ ♂

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 72

S'CELO

We are indeed having another baby she a month and a week pregnant and she is driving me crazy , she is happy one minute and then the next she goes of on me, the only time she is sane is when she is with Lindokuhle am even jealous sometimes when they play and i am not included hai man

Just yesterday she went off on how she is going to look like a cow again because of me † ♂
nkosi yam please help

At this moment she is writting her online test and is submitting one assignment she has been working on , she has had to put on extra time of studying because of the incident speaking of , we shipped of those 3 to Russia to work with my contact ,

anything he wants they do , but we're not done with them , i check on them occasionally, firstly pales a was mad at me but she cooled of

Today we're having a mini get together just to tell our friends of our addition to our family i just got dressed now am dressing lindo, her mom comes out from the shower and looks herself in the mirror

Her:babe

Me:huh

Her:be honest with me

Shit i have to answer this carefully for the sake of
peace † ♂

Me:aren't i always

Her:do you have a problem with my body constantly changing

Me:no

Her:i said be honest

Me:okay then, it takes time for me to adjust but i still think your hot AF

Her:okay thanks baby

Thank god

She dressed in a blood red dress witj a low back and my sleepers and i had lindo in her pink baby

grow, she doesn't like them at all

We went downstairs had snacks ready and some drinks and juice for my baby mama*don't tell her i said that*

She was making food when suddenly she ran upstairs am guessing to puke again, but she is not badly sick.

I was playing with lindo when the door swang open and it was Lloyd and Mbali, they greeted me and mbali took lindo from me

Lloyd:it's been a while since we relaxed

Me:tell me about bro, we need this

Lloyd:how is your shipment at russia

Me:still well taken care of , but Lerato can't walk because of her busted knee caps

Lloyd:my sis is a savage shame

We laugh

Lloyd:i know if you play her she is going to bust your balls off

We laugh but deep down i know its true

Me:mxm futs ek wena

Mbali:speaking of where is pali

"Am here" says palesa coming downstairs, she hugs mbali then comes for Lloyd for a hug

Pali:am so tired

Lloyd:hee palesa we just got her , tlogela dilo tse snax

Pali:i was just saying jeez

Me:how the test babe , i was going to ask that earlier

Pali:it was good , but af course you can't finish a test without thet question that will make you question your intelligence

We all laugh

Me:yeah i remember those

Pali then takes lindo and feeds her , the door opens
and Anga walks in with thato who is eating salted
lays

They greet and give us hugs

Tee:am starving and so tired geez

Mbali:tee your always tired

Tee:am extra tired now

SOMETHING CAME UP WHILE TYPING THE
INSERT sorry my loveies

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

Continuation *super short)

PALESA

I don't know how to tell them what if they judge me and say am about to be a mother of 2 at 20 years it's fucked up but i can't change it and its 1 my life that i happen to be veru grateful for

We were sitting near the pool each lady by hrr mans laps , i love momenets like these , lindo was taking

her nap , i hope the baby that comes is just as peaceful and calm as lindo because raising her is honestly a breeze

Anga and thato have been acting strange all since they came here they keep on making signals and laughing it's good to see that they are happy but my nosey ass wants to know what the hell is happening

Me:thato

She looked grinning and i raised an eyebrow

Tee:what babe

Me:what's going on

Anga:haibo palesa why are you being nosey

Mbali:yeah you two are being weird

Lloyd:yeah vele i wanted to ask too

Me:so out with it wethu

Tee:hai pali man stop it yhuu , and yes we do have something to say actually

S'celo:finally being discreet is not your strongest virtue

Anga:futs ek wena s'celo

We laughed

Me:so??

Tee:sooooo

S'celo:thato wena man swine

Anga chuckled

Te:Anga and I are expecting a baby

We all gaped our mouth and i quickly ran to thato and hugged and kissed her all over her face

Me:no shit

Tee:yes shit

The rest came and hugged them

S'celo:well this is interesting

Me:ha.a futsek s'celo shut up

Mbali:out with it

I really didn't want to say anything to them because of the mbali situation , i could already see the discomfort in her eyes

Anga:yeah talk

Me:haibo who is being nosy know

Lloyd:hee ausi bua bathong bamodimo

S'celo:ewe thetha baby

Yhuu this flipping backstabber

Tee:okay now i really want to know

I held my flat stomach

Me:well were pregnant too hence the launch

Tee hugged me so tight and so did mbali

Mbali:am happy for you

She gave me an understanding nod and i smiled at

her

S'celo:how far long are you

Anga:a month

Lloyd:lona pali

S'celo:a month and a week

Tee:No shit, okay this is the best thing ever , we're going to do so many things together

Me:scans

Tee:baby shower

Me:baby shopping

Tee:doctors appointments

We squealed in excitement

Lloyd:this is dejavu

Mbali:you can say that again

S'celo:yhuu anga you can take her if you want her

Anga:ha.a thato is already hard to handle she eats too much , she is moody , asks about her weight , she even eats weird shit all the feeaking time

S'celo luaghed so loud....okay that's bullshit

S'celo:man i know right shit be funny sometimes

We are right do they even notice that

Me:it's not even that funny

They went silent

Tee: it's your fault you know that right

We looked at the dead in the eyes

Anga :babe we meant it has a....

Us:mxn nonsense

We walked away and we heard them curse

Mbali:you guys are idiots

Lloyd busted out laughing he even fell in the pool

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 73

ZACK

Am back butches did you guys really think i would

back down with out a fight ,i still want palesa and i am going to do whatever it takes to get her back , Thato is one motherfucker ,she made me delay my plans and this time i am working alone , i can't trusy anyone , today i found a stripper that is going to sleep with , am going to drug him but it's something that is gojng to make him drowsy , i paid one of their maids to spike his drink

I hope my plan works , i haven't thought as too what am going to do next but am sure as hell going through with everything , if i can't have her , he damn well can't have her , i am going to break them apart , as for thato i never really loved her so she can fuck it for all i care

i can't wait to break that stupid family apart it was supposed to be me and her and not him and her , i love palesa way too much to have her live without or she can't be happy not if she is not with me

MBALI

I woke up today with a banging headache , i cant believe both palesa and thato are pregnant at the same time , am so happy for them but my heart yearns to be a mother so badly but with god everything is possible all in a am happy for my frinds shame , i just want someone to call me mommy

Me:babe ,what do you think i should get pali her craving are all over the place

Him:i don't know anything about those just get her snacks ...babe lets talk man

Me:i don't want too babe , i want to be happy for my friends , you know pali invited me to her next doctors appointment

Him:baby i want us to talk about this okay talk am your husband

Me:it hurts okay , to want something so badly but knowing that you can't do it yourself breaks my heart

Him:but there are other ways

Me: i know , but i.....i can't give you a child babe , i can't carry full term and it scarce me that one day your going to up and leave because your enough of me

Him:babe

Me:don't try and console me because we can't predict the future, yes now you might feel likevthis

but one day you might wake and decide that you might have had enough of me

Him:and i don't think it's fair for you to think for me

Me:but

Him:i don't like that you have already decided that our marriage is over ,hai man mbali

He stood up

Me:baby please

Him:no you have already decided whats going to happen so what's the point of talking , akere wena you have made up your mand , hai'suka man

He left the room and i followed him

Me:what am i supposed to think wethu ha?

Him:whatever you want mbali , its seems your good at that.

He left the house and i heard hi drive

Okay what a day it has been already yhuu i can't handme this so i decided not too go anywhere

Continuation in a few my lovia

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 74

Zack

I have already paid the maid to drug s'celo when the time is right I will carry on with my plan , i didn't want to do this put circumstances pushed me to do this god knows i love and need her but i can't have her then he can't no

I got a call saying that palesa just went out with her friends

Phone call

Her:i just made him food

Me: did you put in the meds i gave you

Her:i mixed it with the , he is having them now as we speak so you better make your move now mna am going i don't want to be here for your nonsense

Me:it was a pleasure mam

Her:whatever

I called my stripper women and we went to the house and good that this maid left the gate and door open , we found him in the kitchen out of it he was drowsy and he was out of it. I look around i see no cameramom these idiots they have no cameras

I talk with the stripper

Me:don't sleep with the man just make it seem like you did

Her:i wouldn't mind sleeping with him, i mean look at him

Me:mxm do whatever you want to do I don't

So we start setting out our plan and making it seem as though they have following around in the house ,we threw condoms and clothes all over , it had to be believable otherwise this won't work at all .

MBALI

My husband and i have issues to work out but today I was having a girls night with my friends , it's so funny how their pregnancy is treating them the same way , they eat a lot and a bit moody at times but i still love being with them

Me:so body massages

Tee:finally ,this baby makes me so tired hai

Pali as pushing lindo

Pali:yeah am about to have two children , yeah i better enjoy this massage

Me:good because it my treat

Tee:when are you making your baby mbali were

waiting

My face fell ,i don't blame her i haven't told her

Pali:in her own time , look at that figure why would she mess it up

Me:you heard her

Tee:your right mbali , am gonna be so fat

She sulks

We arrive at the spa and we chill , we had our massages and after we went to have lunch at spur they had ribs and i had a salad because am working on my IVF process i haven't told anyone about it and am hoping it works

Pali:i feel weird

Me:do you need to vomit

Tee:eeew

Pali:i just feel weird thats all

She took lindo and fed her ,her milk

Tee:is it weird am always horny

We laugh

Pali:yeah am more horny than usual , i criedast night when s'celo said he was tired

I choked on my drink

Me:you what

Tee:babe it's like you need to ride that D to the end of time

Pali:Yeah,i think he is tired though we have been having sex everday

Tee:i don't think anga gets tired , my man loves sex

Me:okay okay TMI

Pali:huh am jealous now

And am jealous of them , i hope God blesses with a child one day

Me:okay ladies it's time to go

Pali:let me change Lindo's nappy in the bathroom i will be back

We nodded

Tee:so how is Lloyd i haven't seen him in a minute

Me:very busy you know , he has work and school

Tee:are you guys okay , you look some what tired and troubled

I was out of it

Me:don't worry babe I will be fine , don't worry about it

Tee:okay as long as your sure

Me:am sure

She nodded and we paid the bill and pali came back and we went back to the car

We were driving to palesa's house and she kept on figiting and tapping her feet

Me:babe that's irritating

PALESA

Me:i really have a bad feeling maybe i should check the CCTV footage of the house

Tee:man that's where we are going relax

Me:mbali drive faster please

She nodded and did so and i ignored what tee said and got the shock of my life

Me:what the hell ZACK

Tee:ZACK

This girl and Zack were undressing a very helpless s'celo and putting him to bed

Me:Mbali faster man

That woke up lindo tee jumped to the back and
hushed lindo

We arrived and i ran to the house but all doors were
locked. I took the gun i had and shot the door open

I need to end the disrespect man nxa

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 75

PALESA

Once the door was open the girl was about to get on top of my husband he he , i shot her leg and she fell on the ground the look on Zacks face was everything

Tee and Mbali followed soon

Tee:oh my god

Me:thato please make sure Lindo is out of , take an uber

Tee:no no I want to be here

Me:take her to her room then and lock it , it's sound proofed so please bring the monitor

I say all of this still pointing my gun to Zack and the girl was groaning in pain , mbali hurried to help s'celo

I went a bit closer to Zack

Me:what are you doing Zack huh?

Him:i was jus...

Me:no you know what save it , am tired of this bullshit

Tee came back downs atirs

Me:I don't think people realise how crazy i am yaz

I say laughing

Tee:should i call anga

Me:there is no need babe I will deal with him

Mbali:he has been drugged, i need to detox him to flush out the drugs .

Him:pale....

Me:shut up (i roared)

I hit him with the gun and he fell to the ground

Girl:can you please me go ,i didn't know what he was planning

Me:mxm

Tee:what now

Me:just watch how i deal with rats

I took off my jacket and shoes i had on and i dragged them to the couches , my white couches

Me:look at what you making me do dammit

Him:baby please please , i will go I promise

Me:yeah it's too late , see i hate when peoe try to mess with my family Zack, dude am pregnant and you tried to have this girl fuck my husband how do you think that makes me feel huh

Girl :please.....

I cut her off

I hand mbali the gun and i go to the kitchen and i come back with table cloth and i pull the girl with her cheap hair and she its on the couch am behind her and i strangle her with it

She starts panting for air and hitting the couch and am look straight at Zack

Him:what are you doing

Me:am killing her

Him:what what....

Me:you heard me

I strangled till there was no life no life in her

Me:see what i did too her am about to do worse to you

He looked dead terrified and so did thato I looked at her

Me:are you okay honey

She nodded and sat on a high chair mbali still pointing the gun at Zack, i took the gun and left on the table and slapped him

Me:Zack baby

Him:yes

Me:goodbye

I shot him on the head and there was dead , some of his blood splashed on me and smiled

Tee:geez pali

She laughed , i thought she would be scared

Me:that was nothing

Mbali:just called the guys to come clean up

Me:Thank you honey

I went upstairs and took a shower I wore a white dress and black fluffies i looked myself in the mirror and chuckled a bit , my destiney sure changed to be someone badass hai man

I went to check my baby and she was still sleeping and i kissed my her check , i took some siege and burned it around the house and prayed in my room to ask for forgiveness for the things I did

I went to check on my husband and he was a bit out of it , i sat next to him and cut an onion and made him inhale it , the biys were cleaning up and once they were done

S'celo came out of it just a little bit though

Me:babe

Tee:i don't think he is ohk just yet

Mbali:let's take him upstairs to bed

We carried him upstairs and put him to bed and we went back downstairs

Tee:i want in

We both looked at him

Mbali:what

Tee:you heard me , look at pali she is so empowered she did all that by herself

Me:don't let that fool you babe it takes some getting used to

Tee:please think about it at least

Me:okay babe ...can we eat

Tee:you can eat after that

Me:yeah am starving the baby in here doesn't understand

We laughmy house is sparkly and very clean we make food and eat .

Tee:man is it bad that am not scared

Mbali:it's the adrenalin babe it will soon crash

Me: not unless you really want this, i wasn't always like this you know, I knew nothing about this but with a husband like mine you have no choice but to

Mbali: Lloyd introduced me to this but he i didn't mind

Tee: but you're always protected

Me: yes

Mbali: and we can defend ourselves

Tee: i want that too guys please

Me: that's please wait till you give birth okay my love

Mbali:makes sense babe

Tee:okay fine

She sulks and we luaghed

Me:hai man babe

Tee:okay I will be patient

Mbali:good

We sat there waiting for s'celo to wake up and i went to change lindo and this child was still sleeping guys i hope my babies are not exposed to such a life yhuu no it's too much shame .

I kissed her forehead because she slept with her

Will continue later today lovia

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

Insert 76

Mbali

Am on my way to the doctor i took the condom that Lloyd and I used last night to take to the doctor just to get the processes started ,the doctor explained i have a higher chance at conceiving since i have been a healthy lifestyle , that brought somewhat of

a relief to me because i really want a baby

I just finished at the doctors office and am heading back home, i have to tell Lloyd about the process i have started just to avoid drama , i know i should have told him sooner but ke i wasn't sure that i qualified for the IVF but now that i did I couldn't bring myself to tell him but now it's time hai man am tired of keeping the secret

I arrive at home and i walk in he is busy making lunch

Me:hi baby

I kiss his lips and he kisses back

Him :my love

Me:are you good though

Him:am good ,how is s'celo doing

Me:what they used on him was pretty strong so he snapped out of it today

Him:okay

He find her cooking and we went to iur room and he took a shower after a few minutes he came back and motioned himself , and wore his boxers

Me:we need to talk

He frowned

Him:are you okay

Me:baby please promise not to be mad babe please

He looks at me

Him:what did you do

Me:please sit

Him:mbali please speak

Me:babe sit

He sat next to me and looked at me

Him:okay talk

I looked down and i told him everything regarding my IVF and that my eggs have been fertilized with his sperm

Him:What?!!

Me:I didn't think i would qualify babe so when i did I didn't know how to tell you babe am so sorry

Him:hai mara mbali ,don't you think you should have told me love huh maybe mh husband should know this whole thing

Me:what Lloyd you don't want kids with me

I was being defensive ngoku

Him:you know that's not what i mean

Me:hai Lloyd support me

Him:that's what i mean ,what husband are you turning me into If i can't support a d go to the doctors office with you

Him:people know us mbali and besides that i wanted to be with you through the journey of us starting a family

I felt guilty ngoku yhuu hai man

Me:am sorry

He sat closer to me and hugged me and i just cried (after effects of the injections)

He:it's okay , learn to trust babe am your husband for God's sake

Me:promis e

He hugged me tighter and we went to have out lunch as i explained this IVF thing a bit further to him .

Him:what are the possibilities of you ...you know

Me:80%, but anythi g is possible am trying not to get my hopes high

Him:okay

He took my hands and gave me a reassuring squeezemxm i don't know why i keep on

questioning my husband yhuu hai man

PALESA

I have been on s'celo ass since he woke and he is so annoyed by me now

Him:i dare you say it one more time baby I swear

I saying taking lindo

Me:what that you were almost fucked while drugged

I say that chuckling

Him:hai man torg palesa rhaa la la bye wena baby

Me:okay am sorry my love

He sulked and went downstairs , i changed my baby girl and went downstairs with her he was making pop corn

Me:did you find the maid

Him:i killed her

Me:haibo babe

He raised his hand to shut me up and i did

Him:i don't want to hear it babe

Me:okay ke

I put my baby in her mechanic swing and she was playing with her hands

Him:can't believe what almost happend to me , thanks baby

Me:it's only a pleasure my love

Him:when did you become so hardcore babe

Me:because your my husband, i had to toughen up

Him:that's is true

Me:yeah, bitches go crazy over you man

Him:they can't help but to love all this sauce

I chuckled, he came with the pop corn and we watched a movies but i wanted to tease him more just nje

Me:babe

Be looked at me

Him:don't start with your shit pales a

Yhuu we bora o

Me:what was i saying s'celo

Him:i can see your little wheels turning in your mind

Me:mxm

Him :Yeah vele

Yhu hai I was bored ke i was not gonna let Him rest ,
i stood up and went near the door

Me:yaz babe

He looked at me

Me:i can't believe you were almost somenes bitch

Yhuu i couldn't help but luagh , he stood up and
came running to me and i ran out still holding the
pop corn but it was falling the dish , i ran outside

then when i saw that he was catching on I threw the dish at him and he stumbled ,mind you he is in his briefs and i have his shirt in and my baby is alone in the house

Still running

Him:you better pray to God I don't catch

Still laughing and running

Me:baby am sorry how am tired and pregnant wethu

Him:futs ek

I stopped panting for air and he caught up and pinched me to the ground yhuu i couldn't stop

laughing my tummy was a bit sore and some of the neighbours were out and looming at us

Me:b...baby sorry hle yhuu

Him :s wear you will never talk about it

I closed my mouth shut

Him:s o you won't say it

Am still on the ground

Me:okay fine

He helped me stand up and we waljed back to the house barefoot

Him:mxm wena yhuu hai babe

Me:askies my love

We held hands and she kissed my forehead

We got to the house and then we found lindo sleeping he took her upstairs and to her bed and he came back

Me:baby

Him:hai baby please man am trying to forget yonke le situation man

I couldn't help but luagh again, i wasn't laughing at what almost happend to him but how bothered he is

and how his ego took huge hit

He tried speaking to me but i was laugh too hard

He threw me a pillow and it hit my head a bit and i
luaghed more

Hai shame am sorry baby hle am one

Crazy baby mama

40+ comments i will write the last one today

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 77

4months later

LLOYD

Her:babe what does it say

Her:baby talk hle

I was just eyeing them

Me:just wait its not even 5 minutes yet

She started pacing around he room and she was playing with her fingers

Me:stop your making me nervous babe relax , okay
we will find out soon am sure it's gonna be fine

She gave me a forced smile

Her:okay okay

She sat on the chair next to the bed and i looked at
the pregnancy test and back to my watch

Her:so

Me:one more minute

She sighed so loudly

Her:i hate waiting

Me:will you stop

Her:baby i can't help it okay , we have been so patient, working out ,eating healthy and cutting out alcohol , i just hope our hard work paid off

Me:don't worry babe am just as nervous as you

I looked at the tests all 10 of them and they were all positive

Me:shit

Her:baby what ??!

I couldn't believe it I hoped that she.was pregnant

but i didn't get my hopes up but know that she is pregnant I can't believe it

Her:babe talk man wethu

I couldn't say anything , i was crying because i was so happy yhuuu

She came closer and saw that all test were positive

Her:you fucking kidding me right

Me:no

I shook my head and she also cried after one failed procedure it happend oh thank God

She was crying and i sank on my knees to hug her

from her legs and she held my head

Her:oh thank you god

She sighed with relief and she sat next to me and hugged me and i hugged back

Me:your going to be a great mother babe

Her:and your to be a great father

Me:i hope its a bit

She giggled

Me:i want a mini

I sighed jokingly

Me:and have another diva in the house

She just laughed and brushed my head

Her:whatever we have ,let's love with no filter

I nodded

Me:we should go to the doctor , just to confirm

She nodded ,we bathed and got dressed and head out to the doctor , people were not that many so we were able to get into the office quickly

We told the doctor and she was geniually happy for us , she did the test and confirmedbthat was are

indeed pregnant , the doctor have a us safety tips
and how we should never miss a check beacuse
well we're a special case

Her:thank you doc

Doc:i can't believe you guys are 3weeks pregnant
wow godbus with you

Me:he is indeed

We said our goodbyes and we went home just to
process the news ,after a while we group called our
family because it was already late nyana

Group call

S'celo:hai guys am dealing with a lot pali is mad at

me for god knows what

We all laugh except for palesa

Pali:babe try me

Tee:hai guys stop hijacking the call , so what's up

Anga:don't lie ,you just want to hurry for your
massage

Thato giggled

Tee:Okay am busted but still whats up guys

Me:okay We have something to tell you

Her:it's major

Pali:okay

Me/her:were pregnant

Anga and s'celo clapped excitedly while tee and pali screamed

Pali:get out

Her:really babe

Tee:oh my fucken god am so happy for you guys

Pali:yeah thank God were going to be fat together

We all laughed

Her:huh don't remind me

Anga:hey man welcome to the land of misery of
moods and cravings

I just laughed at that

S'celo:yhuu look at you laughing hai u'zo bona
shame

Pali :ahhh am so happy am going to be an aunty

Her:yeah finally

We talked and talked mainly about baby stuff and
how hard it might be but we have each other, after 2

hours we hanged up and we cuddled up on bed

Her:i hope i don't get sick

Me:hai babe I hope so too yhuu

We snuggled and fell asleep

S'CELO

Her:no no I heard you s'celo and go fuck yourself

Yhuu my wife turns me on when she is mad rhaa!!

Me:i said you can take the bigger peice moss baby

Her:yes but you also said that's why i have a huge

ass

Me:that i love baby

She folded her arms and pouted her lips yhuu the cuteness hai Yhuu!!

Me:am sorry ke baby

Her:mxm

She continued eating her foods

Me:hai baby

Her:baby please leave me alone

I went closer to her and kissed her neck

Her: no my fat ass is not in the mood

She went upstairs

Me: your killing me babe

I shouted and followed her she was upstairs playing with our 8 month year old baby

Lindo is forward shame , she has the loudest laugh and is super hyper ever since she crawls but her lazy ass gets tired easy

Soon as she sees she raises her hands for me to take her and that pisses off my wife more and i can't help but chuckle

Me:oh baby you want daddy

She giggled and i took her

Me:hey sweetie oh my precious baby

Her:am going to chill

We followed her

Me:babe

She went inside our room ,for a 6months pregnant women she is so quick ,we also go in and i put lindo to join her mom and she lays her head on her mommies tummy

Me:baby

Her:what

Me:black coffee is neednof your help

She giggled

Her:ha.a s'celo man lindo is awake

Me:hai baby so is black coffee

She laughed more

Her:yhuu hai shamecome baby come sit too
mommy

Lindo went up to her and she kissed her mom

Her:so ???

Her:hai pales a ndi'horny wethu Yhoo hai

She laughed so hard and i was really horny its been
1 day kaloku yhoo

Her:babe wait for lindo to sleep

Me:okay ke

I was the moody one now , i mumbled as i went to
the bathroom to take a shower I came back after a
few mintes la'lindo was still awake hai this child is
testing me

I took her from her mom

Her:what are you doing baby

Me: am putting her to sleep

I took her to her room and put on her white noise and she snuggled up , i switched off her lights and i went back to her room

Me:you see

She was on her knees on our bed

Her:come baby

She said as she giggled and i went to her and we kissed

Yeah BABY

HAI guys please comment

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 78

ANGA

People think am the biggest fool of all because am

so nice but hayi no am aware of everything , i know thato cheated on me , because the day she slept with Zack i went to her to talk but she went on too Zacks room , but because i loved i thought i would work it out for months i have been pretending but hai no I can't, i would've left her a long time ago but she fell pregnant and i can't risk her running away with my baby , but you will see my plan later on

She just came back from class and she threw herself on the couch

Her:am so tired today

Me:did you have a lot to do today

She nodded

Her:had a surprise test , yhuu i just want this

semester to end already

I chuckled

Me:Don't worry babe

Oh and i have been dating my childhood friend from the village for 3months now , i have been careful too not show any signs of cheating so my life is a bit complicated i love zakithi and i think i should have just dated her a long time ago it would have saved me the heart ache shame

The biys know but i begged them not to tell their ladies espcially palesa she is a psycho loyo

Her:babe please rub my feet

I mentally roll my eyes , i was chatting with zakithi she wants to visit me because she misses me

Me:okay baby let me get lotion

I went and got it and i rubbed her foot and she had her eyes closed , i can't believe she played me for a fool , i love her ,i still do but she hurt me so much .

Her:that's so good ahhh your an angel my love

Me:anything for you babe

I continued massaging her and she just snuggled up

MBALI

Being pregnant is a dream come true for me am so happy and Lloyd is just as happy , we're so OCD that we have already started planning for the baby , we have bought things for the nursery and the basics for the baby

Me:don't you think were being forward

Him:no we should do this this is us remeber we do things our way

We chuckled

Me:true that

I rubbed my little hard belly

Me:she is growing swiftly

Him:or him

Me:i want a girl babe stop

Him:i know but babe

Me:hai love no buts

He laughed

Him:you know we can't control the gender

Me:but we can hope right

He nodded then he pulled for a kiss

Him:it's so unbelievable that am going to be a dad ,
despite all we have done god still considers our
prayers

Me:he is a forgiving god indeed

We continued sorting the nursery when i felt a sharp
pain in my abdomen i ignonred it at first but it hit
me again

Me:ahhhhh

Him:baby what's wrong

Me:ouch my abdomen babe it's painful

He rushed me to the hospital and i was admitted as
quick as possible

I was laying on the doctors bed and he was rubbing the cold gel on my tummy and he was looking for the baby heart beat

Him:is everything okay

Dr:yes I checked eveything and she is okay but

Me:but what

Doc:well you guys are having more than one baby

Him:excuse me what

I suddenly felt nervous

Me:how many

Doc:am still trying to classify that but it's more than two am certain of that

Him:oh for fucks sake *he laughed *

Me:shit shit

Doc:shit for sure

We all laughed when the doc suddenly looked shocked

Me:what

Him:yeah speak man how many babies are there

Doc:4 tour having for babies

All the heart beats were sounding off on the monitor

Him:babe ...shit

We laughed again

Me:am having for babies

Doc:yes.....Yes you are

Me:yhuuu

Him:so unexpected

Me:You can say that again

Doc :okay that is it

We continued talking to the doctors he was tell g
the pain was caused because my body was still
adjusting to the pregnancy and that everything is
fine

My husband were still shocked , we arrived at home
and we sat on the bed silently

Him:we need a bigger house

Me:and more baby shopping

Him:everything times four

Me:yeah i feel sorry for my boobs hai

Him:they better thank mommy and daddy are loaded otherwise we would be fucked

We busted out laughing

Him:yhuuu hai baby four kids

Me:four kids my love

PALESA

Me:can't believe it

Him:believe it

S'celo just bought me a Mercedes

Me:flipping god baby I can't drive

Him:you have a driver ,until your driving is perfect baby

Me:your the perfect husband had baby am so lucky to have you

Him:same applies my love am nothing without you ,you turned a player to a husband babe

He laughed and i hugged him and kissed him so hard

Him:baby

Me:huh

Him:wanna fuck

I giggled.....mean why not lindo is sleeping

Me:yeah i do

Him:man

He carried me inside we didn't even get to our room

4 months later

Narrated

pali and thato gave birth on the same day and they

are in separate rooms lindo is being babysat by Lloyd and Mbali.

Palesa gave birth to a beautiful baby boy and he was named after s'celo so he was junior

And pali had no problem with that, she could see how happy s'celo was to have a baby boy though he said he wanted girls only but we all know all men want boys to carry on their name

Now the drama in thato and Anga's room left thato in shock

Thato:Anga you can't take my baby away from me you can't

Anga:you cheated on me , don't test me thato , you will know her but you will not raise my child

Thato:Anga please i love my child please don't do this to me

Anga went to the door And turn

Anga:don't test me thato you know what am capable of doing

He left thato drained and crying

40+ comments i will continue

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 79

NARRATED

Thato panicked and was scared to death she didn't want to lose her child she thought how will my baby girl grow up with her

She went to palesa's room and told her everything and i mean everything, palesa was in shock she yelled at her at first but soon realised what anga wanted to do she snapped niyt of it

Palesa thought of when lindo was kidnapped in a way that was what anga wanted to do , palesa called friends she made within her husband crew to help her , see they are loyal to s'celo but they also

loyal to palesa and they understood that anga was being selfish so they agreed to help since most of them are parents

Thato was grateful and thanked her friend, a car was organised and palesa called mbali to hack an erase today's hospital footage from each and every server mbali did not question her friend and did what she asked palesa hugged her friend goodbyes and kissed her baby girl

Pali:one day your gonna come back and were going to be together okay

Thato:am sorry okay and thank you so much

Pali:babe go before the guys show up

She got in the car and palesa organised everything

for her in Dubai and made sure she has enough money and she will continue doing so .

Palesa went back to check on her son and he was sleeping she laughed to herself and realised she did do the right thing ,if anga didn't do that madness she wouldn't have done what she done

S'CELO

Me:man i don't think you should do that, that will devastate palesa and man who is going to help you raise her

Him:zakithi is coming today speaking of i should go and get ready to pick her up

Me:Anga ndoda , You have a good thing hoping with thato ruin that man

Him:mxm am going

he left me standing there

Me:mxm hai lo

I went to change my baby girl who was now 1and
3months

Me:hi baby

Her:dada

Okay that gets me all the time

Her:mama

Me:yes were going to mama sweetie

Her:mamadada

I know am he favariotI cahnged her and we went to see wifey and junior , we got to her room and she was feeding junior she kissed us both and put the baby on the cot i bought him , only the best for my kids

Her:baby am telling you this because i don't want secrets between us and i trust you to trust me

I s at next to her with narrowed eyes

Me:okay

Her:don't look at me like that

Me:am sorry baby

I fixed my expression and laughed in my head my wife is bossy AF

Me:okay

She told me everything she did but she was careful not to give me all details

Me:hau palesa kodwa why though

Her:if you tried to take my kids from me and i only get visitation i would do the same thing for me and i know she did something wrong but your friend is shit wrong so excuse for looking out for her

Me:what about him though

Her:i don't care

Me:babe

Her:ha.a s'celo tour not going to make feel bad, and i dare you to tell him

Me:where is she now

Her:am not stupid she didn't use any of our jets and and she is gone now , she texted me when she was about to take off

I sighed and looked at her , she didn't regret what she did

Me:so she is gone

Her:yeah and i asked her to send photos for each milestone atleast until she comes back and your shit head friend is over his shit

I laughed , she is brutally honest

Me:so it is done

Her:yes

I picked up my son

Me:Anga has been cheating on thato

Her:what the fuck and he tries to act holier than thou

Me:yeah , her name is zakithi and she is coming today

Her:excuse me if am not smiley smiley with anga please I should just his nuts

Me:ha.a baby I know you mean that

I know she really did mean that

Her:doesn't anga know talking helps maybe thwy would have broken up before this whole thing

Me:but thato shouldn't have too

Her:Am not justifying her actions but still anga
should stay single he sucks at them

Me:ohkay baby lets relax ,what are we gonna tell
anga

Her:i will do the talking okay ,but no way in he yih
guys are going to find her

Me:don't be sure

Her:if you help him so help me god babe you will go
a year with out sex

I looked at her

Me:that's not fair

Her:try me u'zobona wena

Me:your such an ass

Her:am the one with the Vagina

I laughed i handed her junior

Me:feed my son and stop threatning me with my food

She chuckled And fed him and i was playing with lindo who was quiet

Her:bring my daughter to meet my soon

He:our

Her:i know my love

Palesa is so dominant thaws days and i fucking love it because through all of it she respects me

Lindo loved her baby brother she would kiss him there and there when suddently we heard the door pushed roughly it was Anga and i lady am guessing that was zakithi (the dis respect)

ANGA

Me:where the fuck is she palesa I know you helped her get away

She put her son in her cot and stood up and walked straight to me and looked me in the eye shit was intimidating okay

Pali: first of all quit being an ass today and your not paying for this room RESPECT IT

She looked at zakithi and she chuckled

Me: where are they pales a

Her: gone

Me: where too

Her: somewhere way out of your reach and his reach too

He points at s'celo

S'celo:i tried man she won't budge

I felt helpless if she won't tell him no way in hell am getting to her to tell me shit

Me:i will have find her palesa and when are do am taking her.

Pali:i dare to find and see where you end up and don't ask for my bother or husband help

Me:haibo

Pali:you heard me ,how dare you who was going to raise her first child angaher?

Zakithi bowed her head looking down

Me:don't bring her into this

Pali:why not leave her

I couldn't answer her

I will continue after cooking

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 80 (short)

ANGA

How could she man maybe i should look for her but i don't know shit about IT so i called one of my old frinds and they said that can't help me

Shit s'celo must have been pressured by palesa to warn people against helping i sit down and i sigh loudly

Zee:baby don't stress maybe she will come back

Me:please stop am beggi g you i need to think

Zee:don't push me away baby please

Me:eish am sorry baby come sit next to me

Her:maybe we can make our own baby then our

baby will have a sister

I smile at the thought obviously thato doesn't want to be found but i won't stop looking for her never and as for my friends i know they are going to judge but i don't really care and since palesa is realised today from hospital i will introduce my girl to them they did say we are family moss they have to live because i do but i think palesa is going to be a problem for me because she already doesn't like her .

We went to bed after a steamy round of sex and my god i kinda miss thato on this department what the hell has zakithi been doing at home jeez it's not bad but am used to thato's tightness because she had only been with me and Zack to unfortunately mxm why am i thinking of her hai man anga you have a lady here with you stop thinking about a women that betrayed you *the women that you love * okay shit i miss her

Her:what are you think about

Me:nothing don't worry about it baby relax and sleep

Her:okay I love you neh

Me:yeah i love you too sthadwasam

I really do I don't.

The following day

PALESA

Phone call

Me:how is my baby girl

Her:she is good we a bit jet lagged

Me:it's okay

Her:how is he

Me:i don't give a flying fuck of how he feels he tried to take lesedi from you

Her:i know but i hurt him too

Me:and your a hoe that honestly but that doesn't give him the right too threaten you and try to take your child he doesn't deserve you and her

Her:thanks babe let me get some rest she is sleeping

Me:okay call me okay , i want to make sure your okay we utlwa

Her:i love and appreciate you

Me:i love you too babe

Her:bye

Me:bye sweetie

I hanged and s'celo came holding lindo

Lindo:mama

Me:hey baby

He put lindo down and she came to me

Lindo:babe, nana

I lowered junior and she kissed him and i fed him again

Him:baba you know we have visitors today why aren't you ready

Me:because am not joining you

Him:hai man baby please

Me: fine don't expect me to smile and play happily
family with his new girl

Him: Gosh babe

I put junior to sleep and i showered wore my knee
high black dress and sleepers wore my weave and i
don't tie it and i go take baby Lindo change her she
is in her shorts and tutu shirt and she is bare foot i
try to carry her but she refuses and wants to go
down the stairs herself and the guys are here
already

Me: sweetie be quick

I say because we just got if our first stair and she is
laughing for her life because she is enjoying this
am doing so

Me:babakhe we need a elevator in this house

S'celo appears with a dish cloth

Him:baby you never call me that

Me:your daughter is exhausting

Mbali laughs

Me:screw you mbali

They all appear, she is even i don't know what's her
or maybe i forgot

Lindo sees her dad

Lindo:dada

S'celo comes and carries lindo and am left
speechless

Me:wena lindo nxa

S'celo laughed

S'celo:told you she is a daddies girl

I finally get downsatirs and hug her

Me:four buns in the oven loom good on you babe

Mbali:don't say babe am always so hungry

And I hug my brother too

Me:you know the gender of the babies

Mbali:no we want surprises, but i hope they are somewhat mix than i know am done

I don't even acknowledge their presence

Me:smart if that happened to me if be done

S'celo comes with lindo who is walking behind her dad and s'celo has a tray of food and he goes back to the to take more and places nut on the table and them he kisses my cheek

Zee:so how long have you been married

I look away

S'celo:a couple of months now but we have been together for 3 and a half years

Me:yeah what he said

My phone rings and it's thato , why not hurt anga's feeling in the process

Phone call

I stand up

Me:are you okay

They all look at me and lindo too which makes me laugh

Her:yeah am okay babe Dubai is so beautiful but my sleep schedule is messed up a bit

Me:oh i was worried for a bit so , anything interesting there did you explore please come back married to a rich man

She laughs to a point where she snorts

S'celo:babe your food

I turn to him

Me:baby wait am busy

I turn back

Me:so

Her:it's still early

Me:okay baby wanna speak to mbali or should i out on loud speaker just don't lead them to yoh okay

Her:is he there

Me:yeah he is don't worry babe He knows he looks for i chop his balls off

He chokes on his juice

Anga :haibo pales a

Me:you know am not joking

I then turn the phone on loud speaker mbali comes running teary

Mbali:yhuu I didn't think i would miss yoh so much hai thato come back wethu

Tee:Hey babe , maybe i needed this change raise my baby fairly with out you

Me:yeah ,and i called some people you can finish your law degree that side

Anga:tee please come back i swear i won't take the baby I let my emotions control me please come back

Tee:.....

S'celo:take care of yourself thato okay and baby girl
too

Tee:i will ,i have to go

We hear baby sounds and i see anga break down

Me:okay babe bye

They all look at me

Me:don't you dare question me okay this is whats
best ...I know tour hurt but looks like you got over
her quick so cut the crap

I sit and eat

Mbali:hai wena you must have spirits that posses
you sometimes

i luagh as i bite my sausage

Screw anga man

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] INSERT 81

When I got married yes i was a bit feisty and a little
bit hot headed but i was a sweet little teen that
didn't want to be married , i never planned on loving

my husband but destiny had other plans for me ,
and eventually i discovered he is my soul mate
hence I do the things I do when people try to fuck
with me and he also does the same for me , we are
the type of couple that will fuck you up and go fuck
after that without feeling guilty because we hurt
those who hurt us and our family

Today we are closing all unfinished chapters, am
pretty sure i pretty sure i promised them i will come
for them and i meant that

Scelo wore his black ripped jeans , black v neck
shirt that held his sexy muscles and a biker leather
jacket and he had on his timberlands my man
looked hot, ke mina hit crazy baby mama , i wore my
long knee high white (yes white) dress and i wore
my black fur coat(show off I know) and had on my
bloody shoes (red bottoms)

Him:babe really

I laughed

Me:yeah really

Him:you look so sexy though

Me:the kids are not here

He looked at me hungrily

Him:what are you suggesting baby

Me:mxm dude i forgot i can't have sex yet

Him:hai kodwa palesa

I laughed i did that on purpose

Me:you ready baby

Him:always

I took my but coat and put it on me and we went downstairs and our driver was ready for us and he took us to the warehouse

Me:am so excited

Him:the day i trained you i created a monster didn't i

Me:maybe

He kissed my neck

Him:your really perfect

We chuckled we arrived , we sent our to our maids house because we didn't want them to see us well all bloody .

We arrived and found the gang there including zakithi that caught me by surprise

I took of my coat

Me:what this

Anga:she know pali it okay

Me:whatever she is traumatizing herself

I turn to look at mbali my babe was heavily pregnant

Me:will you be able to handle it

Mbali:yes babe don't worry I can't wait

Lloyd:I begged and failed

S'celo:I know how that feels

I hit him playfully

Me:are they all here

Anga:yeah they are all here

Me:thank you

S'celo:wait wait baby your it gonna kill my cousins
are you

Zee:wait what kill babe you never said that

Me:Lord what did you think we were doing

I rolled my eyes

S'celo:i asked a question

Me:you didn't have a problem when we took out
ntombi

Zee:Oh my God ntombi is dead and didn't move
overseas

Anga :zakithi shut up please

S'celo:that was different baby

Me:okay fine we will just scare them but i want each of their small toes

S'celo:Okay that's nothing they will learn

Me:okay let fun begin

I was happy so happy.....we walked in and they there were , shabalala, lerato

,Sino,hleziphi,lulama,and Nosipho and they were all tied up as we walked in a banged the door just for fun and they we're startled i luaghed

Me:yoooh hey my people

They all looked at me with fear in their eyes

S'celo:can we deal with them three first

Me yeah why not they not they important

I went to nosi and put 5 pins on each of her legs

Nosi :ouch pales a what are you doing

Me:next time you take your little legs directed at my husband i want you to think of these pins okay

Nosi:i thought you forgived me

Me:oh i did but i never forgot babe

I kissed her cheek i then put a little pillow on her I sat on her and s'celo cut her little toe as soon as i sat on her and he did that with those two and they screamed for dear life I swear mbali was laughing

Zee:oh my god

Anga hit her hand and she went silent again

We asked some of the boys to take them away from here

Me:OKAY were done playing now

My baby was staring at shabalala

Me:you okay

S'celo:nah I want him

Me:can't we deal with the whore that fucked you

Lloyd laughed

S'celo:haibo baby

Sino:please palesa just send me back

Me:and actually give you a life are you insane

Sino:please *she said crying*

Me :i want to burn you .

S'celo look at me and chuckled

S'celo :haibo baby

Me:yeah

Deal with him and i will deal with herMbali had food just watching

Me:Lloyd wanna join me

Lloyd:nah i look watching more

I looked at anga and he shook his head

Me:suit yourself this fun

Looked at shabalala and he had cuts all over his
body

Me:and then

S'celo:baby just wait

I made a face at him

Me:okay

Him:i saw that

He took spirit and poured it on the cuts he gave him
and he was losing his mind he went on to apply acid
he screamed some more

Me:gee dude your making noise i said as i was applying spirit on Sino's legs

Him:what are you up to babe

We were so chilled it was scary

Mbali:can you stop a bit

Me:why

Mbali:i need more pop corn please

We waited and she ran to get them and she came

Me:you cool now mama quads

She nodded

I continued applying spirit on her legs and i lit her on fire and her scream was so loud i had to cover my ears we went and sat down for a bit and after i put the fire out with a extinguisher

Me: well well well won't you look at that

S'celo:see now i think your hot

See left the room and anga followed her

After that i took a knife and peeled the burned skin off of her and the agony in her scream made me happy

Me:ah babe from moaning to cryingfull circle

don't you think

I looked at shabala he had give up and was no longer fighting he would just grown here and there

Me:let's burn then togther

S'celo:okay

We pushed them togther and looked at them the man who almost had his way witj and the women who had her way with my hus band

Me:burn in hell

We burned them and they were screaming until they were not ,the fire went on for a while until we put it out

I don't know why but i was getting angrier , the boys cleaned and i pulled her to the center , the bitch was a mess in tears

Me:you see what my life has became because of youI kill without remorse now and you know what i sleep like a child after i murder a person its like second nature now

Rato:oh my baby am so sorry

Anga and zee came back

I slapped lerato

Me:don't call me that .

She looked down

Me:you robbed me of so many choices lerato you robbed me if so many things that you repulse me more than the people i just killed

Rato:plea....

Me:shut up am speaking

I was the one in tears now and s'celo went to sit down

I took a gun and loaded it

Me:every shot i make it every pain you have caused me

Rato:pali please have mercy

I shot her knee

Me:that's for kidnapping my baby

Her:please *she was crying painfully *

I shot her other knee

Me:that's for making me hustle for money when
mom and dad clearly had insurance policies

I shot her again

Me:that's for selling me off to the highest bidder

I shot her again

Me:that's for having me married before my time

I went closer to her

Me:you made my life hell what am doing to you is nothing

i hit her with her gun and blood was spilling on me

Me:i begged you time and time again to please please treat me like family,and you said i was nothing but a useless peice of shit

I took a knife and stabbed her on the stomach

Me:i hope you got in hell BITCH

I shot her several times all over i don't know where after i sank to the floor crying , i had blood all over me.....S'celo and wiped my face with a cloth

Him:it's done baby

He carried me upstairs to the lounge and the rest followed

See in life you never know what life has for you but always take your challenges head on

And women , you are strong with or without a man .

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 82

3years later

S'CELO

Life has been nothing but pure bliss wifey is done with her course and she has been working for 2 months but i opted for staying at home am rich moss hai and i want to spend time with my babies lindo is now 4 and a half years and u'boy was is 3years old and am always stopping fights between these two but i wouldn't change them for the world , lindo is a daddies girl and always wants to be with me and junior ena is a traitor because she loves his mom so much that sometimes he sits on the couch

until she knocks off and i can't help but laugh at the thought .

Me:junior baby come and have your lunch

Him:daddie no am waiting for mama

See i told you .

Lindo:dad i can't wait for the schools to open i miss my boyfriend

I narrowed my eyes

Me:what boyfriend

Her:his name is Sam and he in my preschool with me

Me:baby what did daddy say

Her:daddy no

Me:sweetie

She rolls her eyesshe is feisty like her mom this

Her:daddies girl will only date when she is 25 years old

Her:but daddy

Me:no but daddy sweetie

She groaned and sits next to her brother man my

sperm make beautiful babies yhuu look at God's
creations

I made lunch for them and they were eating and i
started on making dinnerYes i don't mind
because my wife us chasing her dreams she knows
she doesn't need to work she only works to fullfil
her dreams and desires

She works absolutely tired an drained and ofcourse
junior gets the first kiss because when he heard the
door he went running to her

Pali:hi baby

J r:hi mommy

He was now complete

She went on to kiss lindo and she looked at me

Her:Hey baby

Me:my love

She came and we kissed

Kids:Ewwwwwwwwww

Me:hai's uka you got your kisses

They ran to their room

Me:how was your day

Her:i swear i don't know why i torture myself

Me:you can always quit baby

Her:love don't start

Me:okay okay but you know you can always quit
right

Her:yes I know baby but you know i love working

Me:yes , yes i know my love

She took off her shoes and her coat and she looked
so sexy

Me:do you have to go to work that sexy my love

Her:what this old dress

Me:sarcastic much

Her:sensitive much

God dammit i love this women

Her:you know we can get a person to help you with the cooking or just wait for me to come home

I went and sat next to her while wiping my hands

Me:i love helping around the house okay

She gave me a look and i know that look

Me:ha.a baby ...baby no

Her:no what

Me:i know that look you you horn dog

She laughed

Her:okay fine i will just go change

She went up the stairs

Me:the quads and their parents are coming

Her:okay

She yelled from our room

Me:anga is also coming

Her:is she coming with her whore

I laughed at her brutality and yep pales a still doesn't like see At all

Me:baby don't say such words vthe kids are in the house

Her:oh shit

Me:babe

She back downstairs with nothing but my shirt on yes she still like doing that and i don't mind at all

Me:the kids

Her:they are watching finding dori upstairs

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Around 18:00 were all laughing and talking about how tired we are of kids but anga is all alone

And of course my wife has to ask him

Her:where is tour girlfriend anga

Anga:what!!!

Seemed like his mind was far from us

Pali:girlfriend where is she ?

Anga:not sure

Lloyd:not sure

Mbali:care to explain

Me:yeah dude come to think of it we haven't seen you in a while what's going on

Him:i broke up with zakithi a month ago

Pali clapped her hat's and said "hallelujah"and i pinched and she stopped

Pali:what happend

Him:she is not thato

We all gasped mbali and palesa are the only one that talk to her but palesa does the most

Lloyd:what the hell man she is gone she is not here ...move on

Pali:and she is married

We all looked at her

Anga :what!!??

Pali:yeah she is

It went silent and pali laughed is hard .

Anga:hai futs ek palesa please tell me where she is

Voice:Hi family

We all turned to look at who it was

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

LOVE

ADMIN † † †

[05/16, 14:09] Insert 83

Anga

I look at her she is so beautiful , she has my complexion but looks everything like her mom and her my has gained a bit or maybe it's because she is grown and she is so sexy i can't even deal i can't believe they are here i thought i loved see but once thato left I wasn't able too all I thought i was the one I let get away now she is here looking ever so gorgeous

She kneels next to her and points at me

Lesedi:is that daddy

Does she know me did she tell her i exist

Tee:yea baby that's daddy go say hi to him

She comes running and gives me a hug and i can't help but shed a tear

Palesa then goes and gives her friend a bone crushing hug

Pali:you bitch i didn't know you were coming

Tee:surprise that hug again

The rest hug her and i stand still carrying my daughter and she looks at me

Me:hi tee

Tee:hey

Me:are you good

She nodded

They were all looking at us

Pali:so guys the kids fell down the stairs

S'celo:no they didn't

She gave them a death stare

Lloyd:oh yeah they did fall

Mbali:yeah look at my boy

They left i didn't want to laugh

She came a bit closer and palea came again and looked at lesedi

Pali:hey sweetie you wanna meet your new friends

She ran to her and she carried her out

Us:am sorry

Me:you first

Her:it was a mistake okay ,as soon as i did that

integrated immediately it killed me so much to lie to you but I loved you so much that i didn't want to risk it and when you did you wanted to take my baby when pesa offered to help i could not say no I couldn't risk

She was crying

Her:i couldn't love anyone after , i went on dates but I have never been in a relationship, after a week in Dubai i wanted to come back but I heard you had a girlfriend but I stayed away i didn't want to hurt myself or you not again

Me:i love you

She looked at stund

Her:what

Me:inwas stupid and i thought with emotions that
and i don't know I was hurt i thought there goes
another mbali situation

Her:am so so sorry

Me:am sorry too

I looked at her , my God she is so sexy

Her:stop staring

Me:am so happy you back

We hugged

Her:it's gonna take time for you to forgive i know

Me:i forgave you a long time ago babe

Her:really

Me:yeah, i need you back

She pulled out from the hug and laughed

Her:that was easy i thought i was going have to beg you to take me back

Me:wait you want me back

She kissed as a reply and i welcomed the kiss

Her:you didn't make her pregnant akre anga

She went back to being bossy real quick

Me:no I swear I didn't

She kissed me again

Me:how come our daughter knows me

Her:am not a monster mother anga , i told her you were stuck her in bussiness and you couldn't came to Dubai

Me:thank you so much , i never knew how much I love you until i lost you

Her:serves you right

I look at her and i know my life is forever going to be perfect my family is back place

2 month later

Anga and thato have adjusted well getting back together and they are getting married in 3 months and she is a month pregnant with twins that scared anga but he was happy, and thato moved her law firm to South Africa and it's very successful. Lloyd and Mbali are very happy mbali is back at work and she is enjoying every moment of having her senses when she is at work , because the quads driver her crazy , Lloyd is officially the CFO of the gangs company the one they took over from those three and they are reaching greater heights the plan is to merge the companies once the others catches on with s'celo's company .

Palesa is still a boss bitch as always but she has opted to work at home to spend more time with the family , she and s'celo will forever be obsessed with one another , the kids have caught them once having sex and they now never forget to lock the door . S'celo is happy that he did fall for his wife that he trusted his heart not mind . It's not happily ever after but they are happy all of them and no will ever come between them , fights will always happen but it's how you handle them that makes them unbreakable.

U can never run from your DESTINEY

THE END

Love is always epic

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

Now help your admin come up with a perfect name for the page so i can continue with the stories i have in my head

LOVE

ADMIN